



M. L.

Gc  
929.2  
C72c  
1144503

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01205 2657













The Impres Colt.

With the Compliments of  
Captain Colt of Gartscherrie

---

Gartscherrie House  
27 Sept. 1887

---

28

12. 11/51

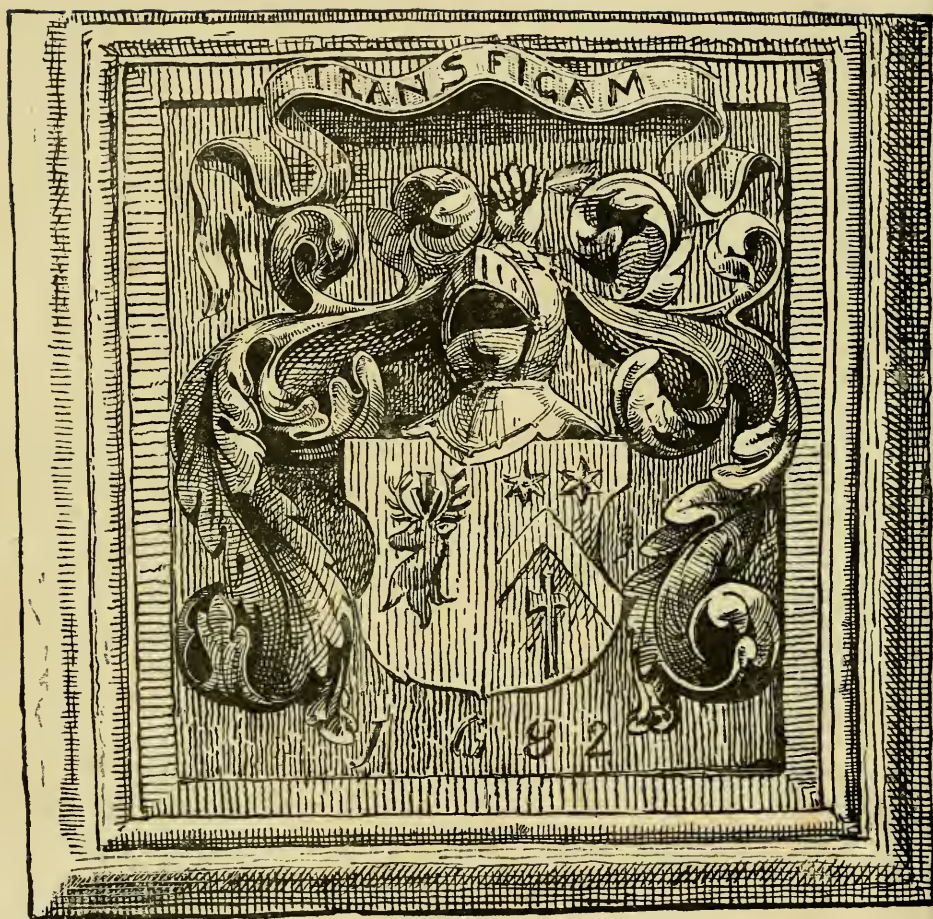
~~1/2~~ 1/42

~~1/11~~ -

2/6 2/5

~~1/11~~ 1/10

1/51



Shield of the arms of Sir Robert Colt, empaled with those of his wife, Dame Elizabeth Syme, carved on the west wall of Inveresk House. See pp. 105, 134.

HISTORY & GENEALOGY

OF THE

COLTS OF THAT ILK

AND GARTSHERRIE

AND OF THE

ENGLISH & AMERICAN BRANCHES

OF THAT FAMILY



EDINBURGH

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

MDCCCLXXXVII





1144503

Dedicated

TO HIS SON, RONALD,

BY THE AUTHOR,

WITH THE HOPE THAT IT MAY BE, IF NOT USEFUL,

AT LEAST INTERESTING TO HIM.

1001-1000  
H  
Bert Smith

“It is now too common to condemn as nonsense even an honest pride in ancestry. But where is the Englishman who is not proud of being the countryman of Nelson? where the British sailor who does not thirst to emulate his fame? where the worthy citizen who does not respect himself in the memory of William Walworth and Sir Thomas Gresham? If this sentiment be right, respect for noble progenitors cannot be wrong, for it proceeds from the same source, the principle of kindred, of inheritance, and of virtue. Let the race of Douglas, or the brave line of Percy, bear witness whether the name they hold is not a mirror to shew them what they ought to be, and to kindle in their hearts the flame which burnt in their fathers.”—*Jane Porter.*

# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
TRADITIONAL . . . . .	I

## CHAPTER II.

HISTORICAL . . . . .	12
----------------------	----

## CHAPTER III.

ADAM COLT OF INVERESK HOUSE, MINISTER OF THAT PARISH .	62
--	----

## CHAPTER IV.

OLIVER COLT, SECOND LAIRD OF INVERESK HOUSE, AND MINISTER OF THAT PARISH . . . . .	96
---	----

## CHAPTER V.

SIR ROBERT COLT OF INVERESK AND SCOUGHALL . . . . .	126
---	-----

## CHAPTER VI.

ADAM COLT, ADVOCATE, DEAN OF FACULTY . . . . .	158
--	-----

## CHAPTER VII.

OLIVER COLT OF INVERESK, AULDHAME, AND SCOUGHALL . . . . .	164
--	-----

## CHAPTER VIII.

	PAGE
ROBERT COLT, M.P., OF AULDHAME, INVERESK, GARTURK, AND GARTSHERRIE . . . . .	178

## CHAPTER IX.

JOHN HAMILTON COLT, OF THAT ILK, INVERESK, GARTSHERRIE, GAR- TURK, AULDHAME, SEACLIFF, &C. . . . .	186
---	-----

## CHAPTER X.

JOHN HAMILTON COLT OF THAT ILK AND GARTSHERRIE, AULDHAME, AND INVERESK . . . . .	200
---	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

GEORGE FREDERICK RUSSELL COLT OF THAT ILK AND GARTSHERRIE . . . . .	213
---	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

THE ENGLISH BRANCH OF THE COLTS . . . . .	230
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

THE AMERICAN BRANCH OF THE COLTS . . . . .	250
--	-----

## PREFACE.

**A**BOUT twenty years ago I began the researches necessary for the production of this work, which, as first projected, included, and in the original manuscript includes, the Genealogy and History of all the branches of the name of Colt, whether borne as Quhilts, Coats, Coutts, Coutts, Coult, Cowtes, Cottis, Coittes, Cult, Coult, Coult, or Colt, among which variations of the name, the latter, Colt, and occasionally Cult and Coult, seems most generally to have been used by the main line of Colt of that ilk, the other forms having been adopted by junior branches and their branches, every one of which, it will be shown, have died out or lapsed into the female line, or back into the main line of Colt of that ilk and Gartsherrie.

It was at first my intention to publish to subscribers the entire result of my investigations, including not only a history of the main line of the family and its immediate connections, but also of the junior branches as well. On the appearance, however, of the valuable little work by Dr Charles Rogers on the families Colt and Coutts, which deals with these branches in an efficient, if somewhat abbreviated, manner, I determined to issue, at my private expense, a limited number of copies of the present work solely for the use of my family and friends, and resolved to confine myself pretty much to the genealogy and history of the main line of Colt of that ilk and Gartsherrie, with their more immediate branches, leaving out of sight the junior branches before referred to, the materials

connected with whose history would inconveniently enlarge the present work. At some future time, however, should I feel inclined, and think it desirable, I may be induced to publish them also.

I have devoted some attention to the history of the wives and their families, more especially in the direct line, as I think it very advisable to shew the various channels from which flows the blood of those now representing the family, it being, moreover, extremely interesting to those who care at all about their family history, and such only are at all likely to peruse these pages. I have, besides, added various incidents and anecdotes relating to the family, historical and traditionary, which will no doubt lend interest to the work.

My motives in writing this volume were threefold :—*First*, To compare the original history handed down by tradition with the public documents of Scotland, irrespective of the private family papers, and, where necessary, to correct any mistaken or false statements that might be found therein, so that a true history could be handed down, incontestible and impossible of contradiction, the whole statements being capable of verification by public documents and reliable authorities open to all for reference at any time, and which are deposited either in the Register House, Advocates' Library, or University Library, Edinburgh, or in the depositories of records and registers of various Scottish towns and burghs, cartularies of abbeys, published and unpublished, &c. *Second*, To prove that there were Colts of that ilk ; the connection of the family originally with these Colts of that ilk, and that, by the extinction of all their branches, or their lapsing into the female line, the Colts of Gartsherrie now alone represent them, and must, henceforth, be the Colts of that ilk, and chief of all

the name: this, I think, has been effectually done; and *Third*, To give an account of the English and American branches of the Colts; the English family being descendants of a common ancestor of the Colts of Colt and Gartsherrie (but from a junior branch); the American family having also descended from junior branches of either the Scotch or English Colts, it being a matter in dispute which sent forth the ancestor of the present American family; but it little matters which, as in any case the Colts of that ilk and Gartsherrie being in the elder line originally, are the chiefs of both these branches. With regard to many junior branches of the English Colts, which have also been briefly, though efficiently, treated of by Dr Rogers, I shall be silent, further than showing (as has also been done in the case of the Scotch branches) their present representatives through the female line, or their extinction.

I do not by any means pretend to the gifts of authorship, but what I have written is, at all events, the incontestible truth, and where any doubtful episodes occur, attention has been drawn to the fact. A few trivial errors may exist in the work, but none in the slightest degree affecting the accuracy of the three contentions, the proving of which is the main object of this history; and I venture to say that few, if any, of the many histories of the old families of Scotland are more legally and indisputably verified. To contradict this assertion without proof would be childish, and as such worthy only to be treated with silence and contempt; but any one discovering *important* mistakes in any of my statements, and contradicting them *with proof*, will earn not only my respect but gratitude, as they will thereby reveal facts I have been unable to unravel after twenty years' researches. I have every con-

fidence in again asserting that my theory with regard to the Colts of that ilk will, at any rate, be proved in these pages.

And here I take the opportunity of acknowledging the many acts of kindly and helpful assistance accorded me in the course of my researches, in connection with which I have great pleasure in mentioning the names of Dr Thomas Dickson, Curator of the Historical Department of H.M. General Register House, and the other Officers connected with that Institution; the respective Librarians of the Advocates, Signet, and Edinburgh University Libraries, who, with many others, were most civil and obliging, ever ready to assist and give information to the utmost of their knowledge and experience.

G. R. F. C.

GARTSHERRIE HOUSE, *Dec.* 1886.



## CHAPTER I.

### TRADITIONAL.

THE early history of this family, as regards its most remote records, is founded upon such traditions as have come down from time immemorial, and are now held by the chief of the Colts, and the great main branches, such as the American Colts and the English Baronets of the name. These branches, although separated for centuries, each possess, and during their existence have possessed, corresponding records differing little, if at all, from each other, except that the head branch having more relating to itself, is naturally the fuller narrative of the three. It will here be given as I have heard it told, or read, in the old MS. lately, alas, partially destroyed by fire, but still well remembered.

Traditions, as a rule, have some modicum of truth embodied in them, especially when, as in the present case, they can be corroborated from three different sources long separated from each other, and free from any collusion. Yet, while to the members of the family who are of a believing nature these facts will be sufficient proof of the truth of the traditions, they will scarcely satisfy the more sceptical portion of the family or persons not connected with it. These traditions, nevertheless, are interesting, and probably embody some historical facts, in a degree at least as great as is to be found in the traditionary history of any ancient family. They are, moreover, well

worthy of being mentioned before taking up the later portion of the family history, which is more fully authenticated by public and private documents, State Papers, and the History of Scotland.

*The Origin of the Family of the Colts of that ilk, as held by the Chief of the name, and such Branches of it as exist.*

Fifteen or sixteen hundred years ago HENGST<sup>1</sup> (or *Hengist*), King of Kent, had a son (whose grandfather, the father of Hengist, was the chief of a long line of noble, brave, and war-like princes), and from this son descended Colpach (or the Colt), who became chief of a powerful clan in the north of Scotland, which continued so until the days of the wars of Eocha and Gregory the Great, when in 885 they were nearly decimated.<sup>2</sup> The chief, Ronald, was slain, but two of his sons, with some followers, took to sea, and in due time arrived in the north of France, where they settled, and in course of time possessed lands as Barons in Anjou and other parts of France. It is said that the families of Colét and Lecoult are descendants of these early settlers. Scions of the family visited England during the intercourse between the Saxon and French Princes, and one individual married a Saxon lady, and held large possessions of land in the south of England under the Saxon Kings. These lands, entered in Domesday Book as Colthorda, and others, had apparently been seized by William

<sup>1</sup> Hengstpullen in German signifies a colt.

<sup>2</sup> In the "Donean Tourist" there is mention made of an ancient stone monument in Aberdeenshire called the *Deidb-Sodber's Stone*, which marks the site of a great conflict between the Clan Colt and the Clan Alan, but whether this refers to the battle of the year 885 or to some later struggle is quite uncertain.

the Conqueror in 1066 and given to Earl Roger, who appears as owner shortly after that year.<sup>1</sup> Some portions of land, however, seem to have been retained by the Colts, as they are mentioned in connection with land in the earliest Inquisitions of the Henries, and of Richard in the *Placeto quo Warranto*,<sup>2</sup> and also in the time of Edward I.

Reginald le Colt held lands in Shropshire during the reign of Richard; from him was descended Roger Colt of Woday, who flourished in the time of Queen Elizabeth. The Colts of Rickmansworth are also believed to have descended from the same source. Both families are now extinct, or represented only in the female line. There was also Richard Colt, whose son Robert succeeded to his lands near Canterbury; and William Colt in Wilts, also Ranulphus le Colt.

All these branches are long extinct, or merged in the female line, the only exception being the descendants of Ranulphus (not the Ranulphus just mentioned), but son of a William le Colt, and of a much earlier period. He and his brother John<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In the Escheat Rolls are mentioned the lands of Colt, Colthouse, Colthorpe, Coltone, and Coltane.

<sup>2</sup> Tower Rolls. *Placeto quo Warranto Ric. Rot. Hundredorum* Ed. I., page 87, 1272-1274, Reginald le Colt and Richard le Colt; and at pages 271 and 367, Robert le Colt and William le Colt and Robert le Colt, son of Richard le Colt, 1272-1290, also Roger le Colt.

In the *Placeto quo Warranto* of Ed. I., II., III., 1272-1340, are mentioned Johannes Colt de Warthcope, and Ranulph le Colt, Reginald le Colt and Robert le Colt, son of Richard, are mentioned in the second year of Ed. I., the former being appointed by the King one of the twelve commissioners to attest the Inquisitions of Salop, the latter as owing xii. schillings to some abbey.

In the *Rotuli Scotiæ* there is mention of a Walter le Colt.

<sup>3</sup> See charter of John de Colt, apud Sconem, 12th Feb. 1228. The names of Richard de Colt and others appear in connection with Morayshire in 1343.

appear to have been in the service of William the Lion, who rewarded them with large grants of land and baronies in Lanarkshire, Aberdeenshire, Forfarshire, Perthshire, and other counties, their name having in many instances become associated with the land, either as a prefix, or in some cases the entire name of certain districts.<sup>1</sup>

Colt or Cults, in Aberdeenshire, a large and important barony originally granted to John le Colt, remained in the possession of the family until 1390, when the last of that line, a daughter, Catherine Coult by name, conveyed the whole of the baronial estate to her husband, Sir John Forbes of Ardmurdo, in whose family I understand it still remains, and they, therefore, in the female line, are the last representatives of that branch of the Colt family.<sup>2</sup>

Ranulphus, the elder brother of the John le Colt just mentioned, had a son William or Walter (it being uncertain), whose son John succeeded to the baronial estates of Colt in Forfarshire and Perthshire, with other lands, while his brother William, the second son, heired lands in Lanarkshire and Midlothian, large tracts of which were situated in the parishes of Strathavon and Stonehaven, Coltness also forming part of his possessions. The Strathavon lands now belong chiefly to the Dukes of Hamilton, by whom they were obtained from

<sup>1</sup> Forbes' Genealogies in Walter Macfarlane's MSS. in Advocates' Library.

Colt Family, by Dr Charles Rogers.

<sup>2</sup> Some of the principal lands and baronies were Quhilts or Cults in Dumfriesshire and Galloway; Cults in Fife; Cults in Aberdeenshire; Colt or Cult in Perthshire; Colt in Forfarshire; Coltwairds in Perthshire; Coltfield, Coltbridge, East and West Coates in Midlothian; Coltness, Colt (or Coat) Castle, Coltown, Coats in Lanarkshire; with many other minor places in Scotland having the prefix Colt, Cult, Cout, and Coat.

the Douglasses (I think), which family took forcible possession from the Colts in the time of Edward I. At that period William Colt possessed a strong castle in Stonehaven parish, overlooking a beautiful glen, with hills on either side, the Avon washing its base; the site is now known from remains of the foundations, and from the name it bears of the Castle hill. It has been for centuries known as Couts, Coat, and Colt Castle (all dialectic forms of Colt), but in more recent times has been erroneously named Cat Castle. In all the old itineraries and maps the original name is given, the change not appearing till about 1848.

This William Colt fought on the side of Robert Bruce, but like many others felt compelled to feign allegiance to Edward I., signing the famous Ragman Roll, swearing fealty to that monarch at Lanark on 28th August 1292.<sup>1</sup>

Subsequently he broke his fealty to Edward, his castle in consequence being besieged and taken, and he himself slain. John, his eldest son, fled to the family lands in Midlothian. He had a son John, who is mentioned in a charter of 1365,

<sup>1</sup> Copy of the oath of allegiance signed by William Colt, dated Lanerk, and though said by one authority to have been signed at Berwick, it is more than likely to have been signed at Lanark. "Lanerk, 1292, Aug. 28, Jeo ferrai á leal a foi é leuté porterai au Roi Edward Roi D'engleterre é á ses heirs de vie et de membre á de terrien honeur contre tótes Gentz qí purront venir ou morir é jammes puir naly armes ne porterai neu conseil neu eide ne ferrai contre tr ne contre ses heirs eu nulcas que post auenirs si meid. Dieus e les seintz ente moignance des quens choses, nous anomes fait faire astes lettres ouertes, seuleés de nos seums donneés, &c." Then follow the signatures and seals of William Colt de Strathaven and other great feudal barons.

This William is designated in a petition by Eva and Marjory de Rutherford, heirs of Monsieur Nichol de Rutherford, Chevalier d'Ecosse, their grandfather. The petition is addressed to the king in 1306, and endorsed by William de Colt. "Calendar of Documents of Scotland," vol. ii. p. 501.

relating to his lands in the barony of Lestalrig, Midlothian. This last mentioned John succeeded a relative to the Perthshire baronial lands of Colt, and so carried on the direct line.

Some of the younger children of the original William Colt of Strathavon settled in Lanarkshire and Ayrshire,<sup>1</sup> and it is probable the family of Sir Peter Coats has descended from some of them. There were among them priests, canons, and abbots in Blantyre Priory, at Ayr, and Glasgow Cathedral. A brother (of William Colt of Strathavon) settled in Dumfriesshire, having lands there and in adjoining counties; it is said he married one of the de Soulis family. Having quarrelled with the Wizard Lord de Soulis (the head of the family), he was invited to de Soulis' Castle of Hermitage under friendly pretexts, and was there barbarously and cruelly put to death.<sup>2</sup> His tomb may yet be seen near the Castle of Hermitage. From a son of his, The Colt of Keeldar, a Border chief, who fled to the Borders, and married an heiress near Carlisle, has descended the English branch of the Colts, now represented by the Baronets of the name, of Leominster. On this point the traditions held by the English and head branches agree.

<sup>1</sup> In the "Charters of Friars Preachers of Ayr," page 480, in a tack (or lease) by James Cathcart to an Alan Quhit, of a tenement in Ayr, reference is made to the house belonging to Alan Colt, who also signs as a witness to the tack, dated 1450.

See also "Diocesan Registers of Glasgow," edited by Dr Rogers for the Grampian Club.

<sup>2</sup> See "Debrett's Baronetage," 1865, under Colt Baronetage, also "Dr Leyden's Ballads." This de Soulis was afterwards, it is said, himself enveloped in lead torn from the roof of his own castle, and boiled alive in a cauldron in front of it.

The de Soulis's were claimants to the crown of Scotland along with Bruce and Baliol, as heirs through marriage.



Between the years 1300 and 1400, mention is made of Colts in Carlisle, one a priest, another named Thomas,<sup>1</sup> from whom descended another Thomas, who married a widow, a great heiress; their son Thomas became Chancellor of the Exchequer to Edward IV., and a Privy Councillor. He is the direct ancestor of the English Colts, one of which family, Jane Colt, was married to the famous Sir Thomas More.<sup>2</sup>

We now return to the main line of the family, at this time represented by John le Colt, grandson of William le Colt, formerly mentioned as signing the Ragman Roll; and here it may be said we leave the traditional for the firmer ground of the historical, though, strictly speaking, the historical may be said to begin with William de Colt of Strathavon.

<sup>1</sup> See "Calendarium Inquis. Post. Mort. Ric.," ii. 1377, p. 72. Ricus Colt, capellanus et Ricus Boynkin capellanus pro quosdam capellano. Capelle Sanct Alban. Karlioli. Q. Messuage le marcat et reddit. There are lands near Carlisle mentioned as belonging to an Elias Cuult or Cult. Thomas Colt is frequently mentioned between 1377 and 1480.

<sup>2</sup> "Life of Sir Thomas More," by M. T. M., and "Memorials of the Family of Colt," by Dr Charles Rogers.

## CHAPTER II.

### HISTORICAL.

*From MSS. State Papers, Historical Documents, Wills, Registers, Chartularies, Public Records, &c., in the possession of the family, or preserved in the Register House, the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh University Library, also at Perth, Aberdeen, Musselburgh, Old Monkland, &c.*

IOHES COLTI,<sup>1</sup> Iohannes de Colt, or John de Colt, as he is variously styled in the "Register of the Great Seal," was grandson of William de Colt of Strathavon.<sup>2</sup> He inherited from his father, John (whose wife, it is said, was Mariota, a daughter of John de Moultray), lands in Midlothian, including, it is believed, the districts now known as Coltbridge, on the west, and Coltfeld, on the east side of Edinburgh. He is said to have married Beatrix de Lestalryk, the barony of which, a few years later, passed (some say through marriage) into the hands of the Logans,<sup>3</sup> afterwards famous as being accused by

<sup>1</sup> Iohes de Colt, see "Great Seal of David II."

<sup>2</sup> William Colt de Strathavon, see "Ragman Roll," 166. He was born between the years 1250 and 1260; tradition states he was killed during the early part of the reign of King Robert Bruce, in his sixtieth year. He is mentioned in the "Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland," vol. ii. p. 501. In the "Tower Miscellaneous Rolls" occurs the name of Willclmus de Cotts (or Colt), 1306, supposed to be the same person.

<sup>3</sup> Captain James Grant, in "New and Old Edinburgh," holds, and not without some reason, that John de Colt, at the time he forfeited the land, held most of the lands of Restalrig, if not the castle and barony itself.



James VI. of complicity in the Gowrie Conspiracy, a charge since proved to have been entirely groundless.

During the reign of David II.,<sup>1</sup> John de Colt became involved in some dispute with the king, and had for a time to take refuge in Fife, where, it would appear, he possessed lands named Instrother, with mills, then a very valuable property, and a great source of wealth.<sup>2</sup>

He had a numerous family, some of whom, and their descendants, held appointments, civil and ecclesiastical, in Edinburgh, their names appearing spelt in various forms as Culte, Cult, Coultis, Coiltes, Colt, Coats, Couts, &c.<sup>3</sup> The ancient baronial house of Coates, and the lands around both East and West Coates, near St Mary's Cathedral, belonged at one time to a branch of this family descended from a younger son of John de Colt. About the year 1371, by the death of the eldest representative of the line without heirs of his body, John de Colt became chief of the family, and inherited the baronial lands beyond the Spey, called Colt.<sup>4</sup> He died before

<sup>1</sup> Regist. Magni Sigill., David II.

<sup>2</sup> Instrother Mills; see Grant's "Old and New Edinburgh," and also Great Seal Register. The Muterers, Moultries, or Moutrays of that ilk, now represented by John Moultrie, Esq., of Aston Hall, Salop, bear arms, az. on a chevron, between three escallops, two and one, a boar's head sable, langued, gu. between two spur rowels. Crest, a mermaid, P. P. R.; motto, *nunquam non fideles*; but at the time of the Colt alliance in 1340, they bore a castle triple towered P. P. R., door and window, gules; motto, *Patience and Resolution*. These arms might have been quite justly empaled by the Colts.

<sup>3</sup> Colpach is Gaelic for Colt. Colt (Saxon), Cult (Celtic), Kult (Swedish), a young horse. The Scottish pronunciations are Coat, Cowt, Quhilt, Cout, Coult, Cott, Coit, Cult, plurals being formed by adding the letter s. See Jamieson's "Scottish Dictionary."

<sup>4</sup> The fact of his being the known heir may probably account for the use of the designation de Colt applied to him in the Great Seal some years pre-

1399, and was buried, it is believed, in the abbey or priory of St Leonards at Perth. His eldest son, John, succeeded to the baronial lands and estates in Perthshire and Forfarshire. To his second son, Donald, he left land in these and other counties, and, possibly, the barony of Auchtercoul (but if so, Donald must have at his death left it to his nephew, Alexander, son of his eldest brother, John).

The two brothers, John and Donald, joined with several other Highland chiefs in massing their clans together to oppose troops sent by the king under Sir Walter de Ogilvy (as Sheriff), to compel payment of levies considered by these chiefs to be unjust. The two small armies met and fought at a place called Gasclune, or Gaskclune; Sir Walter Ogilvy, with many others, was slain. The side on which the Colts fought was victorious, but, nevertheless, they and the other chiefs had to pay the usual penalties for disputing the royal authority.<sup>1</sup> Shortly after they were summoned to attend a Parliament in Perth, where a General Council was held, 26th March 1392, concerning the affair. Neither of the brothers obeyed the summons, and were consequently put to the horn, *i.e.*, outlawed, and their lands confiscated.

It appears, however, that, as was then not uncommon, they, on making sufficient apologies, and paying heavy fines, were reinstated in their lands and baronial privileges. From Alexander and John de Colt (Donald apparently died

vious to his succession in 1371, the only other explanation possible being that he succeeded before 1365, the date of the reference, probably in 1361 instead of 1371, as recorded in the Family MSS.

“Acta Parl. Scot.,” vol. i. p. 579. Rogers’ “Memorials of Family of Colt.” Family MSS.

<sup>1</sup> “Acta Parl. Scot.,” vol. i. p. 217.

without issue) descended all the Scotch Colts, viz., those of Auchtercoul, in Kincardine and Aberdeenshire; of Auchtercoul, in Fife, with their several branches, and the main line of Colts of that ilk.

Auchtercoul, in Aberdeen,<sup>1</sup> continued in the possession of the family till 1729, when it was disposed of by judicial sale to the Earl of Aberdeen for £65,937. The Fife estates of the same name (Auchtercoul) and other lands gradually diminished through the centuries, and what remained ultimately found its way to the main line on the extinction of direct heirs.

The Baroness Burdett Coutts is descended in the female line from a younger branch of the Colts which diverged between 1602 and 1607. Settling at Montrose, they possessed the estate of Fullerton, Thomas Coutts, the millionaire banker, and grandfather of the Baroness Coutts, being a direct descendant.

The sons of John de Colt living at this time (between 1399 and 1460) were numerous.<sup>2</sup> There is mention of a John de

<sup>1</sup> Several of the earliest charters extant of the Colts of Auchtercoul, dated 1455, 1466, and 1482, have references as far back as Thomas, son of the above Alexander, naming his (Thomas's) son, John, and the son of the latter, John Colt, junior. See Robertson's "Collections, Spalding Club," iii. 123 and 323, and iv. 90. During the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries a considerable number of members of this branch were living, some as clergymen who had been priests at an earlier period, others as lairds and merchants.

<sup>2</sup> Amongst the names of Colts mentioned in various charters between 1400 and 1497 are the following:—Thomas, 6th May 1450, Reg. Aberdeen, p. 279. In the *Fasti Aberdonense*, Robert, William, John, Alexander, Patricius, and Marcus Colt, the two latter with regard to property in Aberdeen. Johnne Colt, in an action of wrongous occupation of land by Agnes Bruce, spouse of David Blair of Adamton, 1483, *Acta Auditorem*, p. 1201. Sir William Colt, also a defendant in an action of wrongous occupation of

Colt in the St Giles' Cartulary, as witnessing a charter of Jacob Currer in 1445. This John has generally been considered John de Colt, senior, but may possibly have been a son bearing the same name. Among those supposed to have been sons is one Thomas, a prebendary of St Giles, whose name appears in connection with a grant of pews in Holy Trinity Church on 18th June 1462. He is probably the same Thomas mentioned in a charter of 1455 and various contemporary cartularies. He seems to have been an official of St Andrews and Judge of the whole diocese, ecclesiastical as well as civil, there being then no other courts of justice.<sup>1</sup>

The heir of the barony was William de Colt, eldest son of John de Colt. His name appears in the Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer, the entry being as follows: "*Lent in money while in Flanders*" (to the king); and also in the Exchequer Rolls (vol. vi. p. 211): "*Soum received by the hands of Andrew Crawford, from William de Colt, 25 July 1457, for the Lands of Colt, beyond the Spey, xxvi lbs. viij s.*" (£26, 8s.). This was probably some form of tax.

This allusion to his lands by name, and the designation of land in 1494; Acta Auditorem, 15th December. Andrew Colt, in Holy Trinity Church Cartularies. In Liber de Glasgow, Andrew, Anthony, George, Charles, Thomas, William, and Dominus Jacobus Colt, Canons of Glasgow; Dominus Robertus Colt, Prior of Blantyre; these latter are chiefly spelt Coats, and probably descendants of a younger branch of William Colt of Garturk and Coats, which branch is now merged into the Inveresk branch. Alexander Colt is appointed a Bailiff of Banff by James IV., at Stirling, 2nd May 1497. In the Liber Aberbrothoc there are several references to Colts, and the Register of the Great Seal mentions James, son and heir of Robert Colt in half of the lands of Rethus de Lie Rach, also David, Thomas, Patrick, and John.

<sup>1</sup> Sir George Colt, who was official of the Lothians, an office similar to the above, was also a Prebendary of St Giles.

their situation, proves almost conclusively that he was heir of his father, John de Colt. He also possessed lands and houses in and near Perth.<sup>1</sup> His sons (or nephews, it being somewhat uncertain) were—1st, *Thomas*; 2nd, *William*.<sup>2</sup>

William (who was not the eldest son) had a son William, who was possessed of houses in Edinburgh, and was a monk of Melrose; also a son John, Falconer to the king, whose pay as such is frequently referred to in the Exchequer Accounts in 1459 and onwards.<sup>3</sup> Other sons were, Sir George (a priest of St Giles, and Vicar of Drumsarny, who on 16th April 1520 is designated in the St Giles Cartulary, son and heir of deceased William Colt, and chaplain of St Giles<sup>4</sup>), Thomas, Blaise, and Alexander.

Thomas<sup>5</sup> is mentioned in a charter of 1497 and in later charters having reference to houses and lands in and near Perth<sup>6</sup> to

<sup>1</sup> Roger's "Family of Colt."

<sup>2</sup> Treasurer's Accounts and Exchequer Rolls.

<sup>3</sup> Isobel Colt, a daughter, it is thought, of Robert Colt of Rethus de lie Rach, and heiress of Bartschellhauch, has a tack in favour of herself and husband, John Forman, *alias* Tailyeour, signed by Donald, Abbot of Coupar, 17th April 1547. See "Rental Book of Coupar," vol. ii. p. 49, fol. 23 of MS. copy.

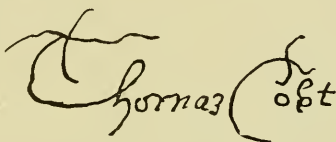
<sup>4</sup> St Giles Cartularies. There were living between the years 1430 and 1450, Robert, William, John, Alexander, Patrick, Mark, and Sir Robert Colt; see *Fasti Aberdonense*. Alexander is mentioned in a charter, 12th July 1497. From him were descended the Fifeshire Colts.

<sup>5</sup> Dominus Thomas Colt witnessed a charter or deed of sale of lands of Berdayshauch by John Oliphant to John Ross of Cragye, and signs himself Chaplain and Notary Public, Perth, 15th May 1532; see *Register de Aberbrothoc*. Also he signs as witness in a charter, 6th May 1455; see *Regist. Aberdonense*, p. 277.

<sup>6</sup> The boundaries of Thomas Colt's houses and lands within the city of Perth are described in a charter of Sir Richard Brysone, 1496, signed by James, Lord Abbot of Abirbrothock, where it is stated that the lands of Thomas Colt are to the south of Sir Richard's lands.

which he succeeded, some held by charter from George, Prior or Abbot of St Leonards, and for which a charter of confirmation was obtained by his descendants after the Reformation. This Thomas (who is said to have been the eldest son), or his immediate successor, seems to have parted with nearly all the baronial estate of Colt. A portion, still bearing the family name, is now possessed by the Scotts of Benholm, other parts belong to the Erskines of Dun,<sup>1</sup> and at an earlier period a family named Chalmers appear to have been proprietors of a portion.

A facsimile of the autograph of Thomas Colt, here given, is copied from a charter of 1470, formerly in the possession of Dr David Laing.



The descendants of Thomas continued to retain the baronial title of the lands, and, indeed, according to old Scotch use and wont, they were entitled to do so as long as they continued to have a direct male representative. This main line of Colt of that ilk, as has been already stated, is now represented by the Colts of Gartsherrie and Inveresk.

There were several Colts living at this time, no doubt all uncles, aunts, or cousins of the main line, some of whom will be enumerated in due course.<sup>2</sup> And here it must be men-

<sup>1</sup> There were several lawsuits between the Colts and Erskines of Dun at an early period.

<sup>2</sup> In the *Registrum Episcopat. Brechin.* a John Colt is mentioned in 1507. Thomas Colt, official of the Archdiocesan of St Andrews, is presented with the perpetual vicarage of Aberchirder, 21st December 1526 (see *Registrum de Aberbrothoc*). In 1520 an action was raised by Alexander, Lord Abbot of Cambuskenneth, against Gawayne, Archbishop of Glasgow, and



tioned that after fully and carefully examining and comparing the MSS. of the family with the public documents in the Register House and at Perth, my only possible conclusion is that Thomas Colt was an ecclesiastic (and a notary public at Perth), and consequently a bachelor. Having no children, he would leave his property to his nearest heir, one of his brothers or nephews, thus making Blaise Colt, who succeeded to it in the following century, his grand-nephew.

My theory is that John Colt was William de Colt's eldest son, and not Thomas, as above stated, he being second, and William third. This would not materially alter the original succession (as published by Dr Rogers), but it would merely make what he names as the children of Thomas his nephews instead, and sons of John Colt.

This John married Marion Sympsoune of Lathrisk (or rather heiress of Lathrisk at the time of the marriage). There is a charter of confirmation by King James V. of a charter of said Marion Sympsoune of Lathrisk, daughter and heiress of William Sympsoune of Lathrisk (in Fife), with consent of her husband, John Colt, and of John Johnston, burgess of Edinburgh, for a sale of part of said lands to David Wemyss, which charter is dated 15th December 1537. He died, it is said, a very old man in 1547.<sup>1</sup>

others, in which Thomas Colt plays an important part as official of Lothian. He was also apparently rector of Spot, and tries several divorce cases, which are recorded. Though Thomas was an ecclesiastic, it was allowable at that time by the law of Scotland for him to marry and to have legitimate children.

<sup>1</sup> He or his father John Colt seem to have held, as late as 1494, some of the Colt lands in Forfar, there being at that time an action against him for wrongous occupation of the adjoining lands of Dun. In the following year, 1495, it would appear, from a charter, that the lands (though not necessarily the barony) had been sold to one Jacob Scrymgeour. Some of the other Colt lands near Dunkeld still remained in the family.

His sons John and Gilbert are mentioned as witnesses to a charter at Little Gurde, near Perth, 27th October 1528, and to another, dated Edinburgh, 4th March 1528, signed by the king on August 8, 1532.

John married a daughter of John Lyn,<sup>1</sup> a Perthshire laird and a magistrate of Perth, whose grandfather was Dean of Guild of Perth in 1465. This John succeeded to lands in Perthshire, which lands he bequeathed to his son Blaise, afterwards a merchant burghess of Perth, who held lands near that city, as well as houses inherited from his ancestor, Thomas Colt, son of William de Colt.

This Blaise de Colt, according to my view, nay almost certain proof, was not the son of a Blaise, but of the above-mentioned John Colt, and therefore nephew of Blaise. It is right to mention that the family papers allude to his father being Blaise, which Blaise went to France in 1482.<sup>2</sup> Now, according to dates, the Blaise who went to France was more likely to have been Blaise the son of William de Colt and grandson of Sir William de Colt.

This Blaise got involved in the Duke of Albany's conspiracy against the king, and fled to France in 1482, the year before the death of Louis XI. He obtained an appointment in the French Court, and married Marguerite, widow of a French nobleman, and daughter of the Sieur de Rohan, a cadet of the famous house of that name, which in the following century produced a prince, a cardinal, and a duke. Fourteen children

<sup>1</sup> "Memorabilia of Perth," p. 80. He was descended from a branch of the Lyns of that ilk in Ayrshire.

<sup>2</sup> There are several Colts under various forms of spelling who served the King of France in the Scots Guards and Life Guards of France between 1429 and 1482, among them Mathew, Henri, Jehar, &c., and one of the guard of Mary Queen of Scots was an Isaac Colt.



were born, it is said, of the marriage. Several of them, being Protestants, sought refuge in Scotland, while others remained in France and had descendants, among them Clement and his son Monsieur Couit, as he is called in an account of a meeting appointing him assessor to the General Assembly at Figeaë, 23rd July 1509. Another was minister of Paris in 1607.<sup>1</sup>

A great many of the name of Colt seem to have been alive in Perthshire and adjoining counties between the years 1460 and 1560;”<sup>2</sup> some are said to have been children of Blaise Colt, but others must have been sons and daughters of younger children of the main line, and grandchildren’s children, but all related more or less nearly to one another. There are numerous repetitions of the christian names of John, Thomas, and William,<sup>3</sup> so that great care has to be observed, in order to prevent confusion, and, it is not impossible mistakes may have been made in the original MS. history of the family. Keeping this fact in view, I have endeavoured as much as possible to make sure of quoting correctly the succession of the main line.

The following are alleged to have been children of Blaise Colt, though I am of opinion that while some may have been

<sup>1</sup> M’Crie’s “Life of John Welsh,” Rogers’ “Memoirs of the Colts,” and Family MSS. Quick’s “Synodicon.”

<sup>2</sup> See Perth Registers of Births, Marriages, and Deaths.

<sup>3</sup> There is a William Colt, Laird of Evinstoune, who died 1549, who is said to have been (according to the family MSS.) a younger brother of Thomas and Blaise, who went to France. There is also James, a younger brother of the above, who became a Predicant Friar in the Dominican Monastery of Blackfriars, in Perth, and continued one on 20th August 1517 in a list of the friars of that date. The monastery was not dissolved until fifty years later. See Lawson’s “Book of Perth,” p. 34.

so, others probably were children of John Colt, by his wife, the daughter of John Lyn.<sup>1</sup>

*Henry, Thomas, Alexander, Blaise, Oliver, Clement, John, Andrew, and George, and daughters Marguerite, Blanche, Catherine, Elspeth, and Janet*; the latter is mentioned in the will of her brother, Blaise Colt of Leonardley, as his sister, and he leaves her 100 merkis. *Henry and Thomas* died in 1569, *Elspeth* on January 16th of that year, *Catherine* died in 1568. *Margaret* (or *Marguerite*) born in 1539, married James Keddie, 15th November 1571.

*Oliver* married, and had a son Laurence, who again had a son Thomas, born 1563.

*John* had a daughter Janet, born 1561, and a son Laurence, died in 1592 at the Mill of Bulhousie, and by his will, dated 14th February 1576, bequeathed his property to his eldest son Laurence, and legacies to his daughters Margaret, Agnes, and Isobel Colt, and appoints as executor his father, John Colt, and his wife, Catherine Blair.<sup>2</sup>

*Robert*<sup>3</sup> married Janet Meik, July 1564, daughter of the Laird of Ledcassie (and sister of Thomas Meik de Ledcassie, Perthshire); by her he had a son James, who married Agnes Brodie, 28th April 1604, by whom he had several children.

*George*, after whom his relative, George of Auchtercoul, is said to have been named.

*Andrew*, who had a son Andrew, whose sons Adam and

<sup>1</sup> Perth Registers of Births, Marriages, and Deaths.

<sup>2</sup> Catherine Blair was of the family of Blair of Balthayock.

<sup>3</sup> In the list of names of those who subscribed anent the religion at Aberdeen occurs the name of Robert Coult. During the reign of Queen Mary, one Captain Robert Coult had charge of a castle in Forfarshire, and was hanged on its being taken by the enemy.

John<sup>1</sup> were born respectively in 1568 and 1569 (at John's baptism John Colt, his uncle, appears as witness), and a daughter Giles (or Egidia) in 1563.

*Alexander*, who was educated for the Church, and became a priest of St Mary's Church, Redgorton, in the Presbytery of Perth, and continued there till the time of the Reformation, after which he became a Protestant, and was exhorter of the parish in 1567.<sup>2</sup> He had sons, Thomas and Alexander, and this son Thomas had a son Alexander, who spelt his name Coultis, probably the Alexander who was laureated at King's College, Aberdeen, as M.A. in 1670, and licensed by Alexander, Bishop of Edinburgh, 25th March 1675, ordained 6th September 1677, and presented with a living by David, Earl of Northesk. He gave a sum towards the repair of King's College, Aberdeen. He married Elizabeth Burnett (of the family of Burnett of Leys), and had a son Alexander, his heir, and a daughter Anne. He died 11th April 1695, aged forty.

The above Andrew Colt, son of the Andrew mentioned as a son of Blaise, who went to France (but all of which, in my opinion, are not so, but some in reality sons and daughters of his other brothers), had, in 1574, the charge of Loncardine along with Redgorton, with a stipend of 62 pounds 2 schillings and 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ d., and the Kirklands. He was, however, presented to the

<sup>1</sup> John, son of Andrew Colt, has a son in Coltoun of Moncrieff, whose will, dated 22nd December 1606, and confirmed 12th February 1607, nominates James Colt, his son, the testamentary executor, and decrees Robert Brewhouse, Robert Colt, John Colt (his nephew), to be overseers and helpers to his said son "in the gathering in of the haille gudes and gear contenit in the inventory to appertain to him, to be put to his proper use, utilitie, and profit." John Colt, in Perth, owes him £100.

<sup>2</sup> "Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ."

vicarage in 1577, by King James VI. There is an Andrew Coult in Ardonquhy, mentioned in a Sasine in favour of Alex. Newine, and Agnes Gardiner, his spouse, in that pendicle of land of Ardonquhy called Ardbla, dated 26th June 1604. (Vol. iii., Perth Reg. Sasines, folio 143.)<sup>1</sup>

*Blaise*, also said to be a son of the Blaise Colt, who fled to France in 1482, but whom, for many reasons, and after what appears to me sufficient proof, I have decided to be a son of John Colt, by his wife, the daughter of John Lyn.

Now, many of the people above enumerated I have fully ascertained (from examination of wills, sasines, and other documents in the Register House,) to be more or less related to one another, and undoubtedly belonging to the same family, but I am of opinion they were not brothers and sisters; some are apparently uncles and aunts and cousins of the second Blaise, and therefore *not* sons and daughters of the *first* Blaise. Besides, the second Blaise in his will leaves a legacy to one of the Lyns, shewing a near connection with that family, who were, in my view, his mother's relations, proving his father to have been John Colt; and unless the contrary can be satisfactorily shown, the evidence I find is so strong that I am justified in henceforth stating that Blaise was not the son of Blaise, but son of John, and nephew of the Blaise who fled to France.

<sup>1</sup> There seems to have been at this time many of the name of John alive in the family. In the Perth Register of Deaths are recorded, in addition to those already mentioned, one who died in 1572, another in 1579, and a third in 1592.

A facsimilé of the autograph of John Colt is here given as it appears in the Council Book of Perth in 1578.

*John Colt*

BLAISE COLT was born in 1516,<sup>1</sup> according to the family MS., which authority also states that he fled from France on becoming a Protestant. He is said to have been a Professor in St Andrew's University. I do not find his name mentioned as such (though he was probably at school there); and as the MS. record is evidently mistaken in this statement, it may also be in error as to his flight from France. No doubt, as I have already shown, some of the Colts were in France, and if the first Blaise fled there in 1482, it is possible he himself returned to this country, and took up his abode in St Andrews, leaving most of his children in France. With the exception of the statement of one gentleman, who alleges he saw the name in some old documents in France,<sup>2</sup> I do not find corroborative evidence in this country to satisfy me about him, or to verify the statements regarding him in the family MS.

Blaise, son of John Colt, by his wife (Agnes?) Lyn,<sup>3</sup> be-

<sup>1</sup> There being no authentic record of his birth, it is possible it may have been at a later date.

<sup>2</sup> There was a Robert Cotte (or Colt), architect to Louis XIV. and XV., who designed the altar at the Petit Trianon, and some of the most beautiful sculpture at Versailles. He was born in 1656, and is said to have been descended from one of the Colts left in France.

<sup>3</sup> John Lyn was a burgess, bailie, and magistrate of Perth, besides being a Perthshire laird. He at one time filled the office of Dean of Guild, in which capacity his father and grandfather had also previously acted. The latter Thomas de Lyn is mentioned in 1420 as presenting a croft of land to the Blackfriars of Perth. See Lawson's "Book of Perth," p. 13.

came a merchant burghess of Perth. He succeeded to a good deal of landed property in and about Perth, and other places, as well as house property in Perth. Blais (as he signs himself) was Treasurer of Perth from 1550 to 1552 inclusive, and by a clerical or printer's error, is styled in the "*Muses Threnodie*," Blais *Rolt*; but an examination of the documents in Perth shows this to be a mistake, there being no mention of any Rolt at that time. He inherited Leonardley among other lands, which belonged to his ancestor, Thomas Colt, in 1467,<sup>1</sup> and which we alluded to in 1497 as being held by a charter from the monks of St Leonards. Blaise Colt had that charter confirmed. This property of Leonardley is now known as Leonard's Bank, and is, as it at present stands, mostly, if not all, the parish of St Leonards.

He also, as heir of his ancestor, Thomas Colt of that ilk, succeeded to the remainder of his lands, including the Colt estates, if any remained in the family, and this proves him to have been in the direct line. It is however probable that his father, John Colt,<sup>2</sup> first succeeded to these lands, by whom they were left to Blaise. Of this I am uncertain, though it is beyond doubt that his son Blaise got possession of them. The family MSS. state that his possessions included parts of the lands called Colt, portions of the barony of Cragge, the Leonardley property, and a good many outlying farms near Perth, some mills, and several valuable houses in Perth.

<sup>1</sup> It is still a question whether the Colts did not retain some of the lands of Colt in Forfar until 1637, as there exists a Charter of Novodamus, of 31st July of that year, of the lands of Colt and Capill to Sir William Erskine of Dun.

<sup>2</sup> John Colt was a member of the Town Council of Perth, and his signature may be seen in the Council Book at Perth, dated 1570. His grandson John, son of Blaise, was also a magistrate of Perth.



It is said Blaise Colt was elected Lord Provost of Perth not long before James VI. himself received that honour. There is no doubt that he was a magistrate, and a member of the Town Council which entertained the king, as his signature appears in the book signed by the king. The following are the names of members of the family who, as magistrates and members of the Town Council of Perth, have signed their names, either as officiating or presiding at meetings of the Council, between the years 1543 and 1580:<sup>1</sup> Oliver Colt and Andrew Colt from 1561 and a few subsequent years, John Colt from and after 1570, and Blaise Colt, as before mentioned.

It may be here noted that the latest references to members of the name in Perth Records are found in the Minutes of Bonds of Deeds (in the Sheriff-Clerk's Office, Perth), from 1710 to the end of the century. In the Bonds of Dispositions or Wills is one in 1751 from Alexander Colt to Alexander Henderson. Other references worthy of mention occur in an agreement between the heirs of Alexander Colt and Alexander Henderson; in the will of Alexander Colt in favour of Agnes Colt and Janet Ford (or Sword); and in the case of Gow *versus* Coult, 1776.<sup>2</sup>

Blais Colt, on 3rd March 1574, along with his brother Andrew,<sup>3</sup> obtained a confirmation of the charter formerly granted by George Balfour, Prior of the Carthusian Priory at Perth, to Thomas Colt (previous to the Reformation) of the lands of Leonardley. In this charter his wife, Egidia

<sup>1</sup> MS. Reg. of Acts of Town Council of Perth.

<sup>2</sup> "Reg. of Great Seal," vol. iv.

<sup>3</sup> Andrew was one of the Judges of Assizes, held at Perth, 19th October 1546.

Fleming, is alluded to. In his will he styles her Geils Fleming (Egidia being the latinised form of Giles or Geils<sup>1</sup>). In 1540 he had married this daughter of Thomas Fleming, by his wife Margaret Forrester (daughter of a Perthshire laird), said to be of the family of the Forresters of Corstorphine, who also had lands in Perthshire. Thomas Fleming, the father of Egidia Fleming, was Dean of Guild of Perth in 1544, a Burgess of that city, and a Perthshire laird. He was a son of Malcolm, third Lord Fleming,<sup>2</sup> by, it is said, a secret though legal and regular marriage, which, while not publicly acknowledged, was well known in the family at the time, so much so, that a daughter of said Lord Fleming calls herself William Fleming's aunt. (William Fleming<sup>3</sup> was a son of Thomas

<sup>1</sup> Lawson's "Book of Perth," p. 179 and footnote.

<sup>2</sup> Family MSS., "The Annals of Perth."

<sup>3</sup> William Fleming was a popular citizen of Perth, and one of its bailies. He represented it in the Scottish Parliament in 1567-68, 1579, and 1587. His wife was Helen Barclay, a daughter of Patrick Barclay of Torrie, of the Barclays of that ilk. She married after her husband's death John Rattray, Laird of Kynvaid. William Fleming was a member of the Perth Town Council when Lord Ruthven was Lord Provost, the Council and Magistrates of that time being chiefly noblemen and landed proprietors, sometimes including the king himself. He (William Fleming) was denounced by the local tyrants for showing hospitality to George, Earl (afterwards Marquis) of Huntly, and Sir David Graham of Fintry. He was on intimate terms with Lord Chancellor Maitland, who was, as has been mentioned, his relation by marriage, Lady Maitland being his aunt, and the influence of this friendship is even said to have extended into the following century, when Adam Colt had a good deal of the Inveresk lands given him by the Earl of Lauderdale, some of whose Charters of Resignation with his seal are in the Inveresk Charter chest. Lord Lauderdale would of course be cousin to Adam Colt through the double Fleming marriage.



Fleming, and consequently a brother of Egidia Fleming, wife of Blais Colt.<sup>1</sup>)

This lady, the aunt of William and Egidia Fleming, married Lord Chancellor Maitland, whose son, Lord Thirlstane, married her niece (his own cousin), daughter of the fourth Lord Fleming. Some authors when tracing William Fleming's descent try to make out that his father was a natural son, for the reason that there exists no record of the marriage of Malcolm, third Lord Fleming. Yet they cannot prove this, there being no documents extant either to prove or disprove the marriage. There are, however, different records which go to show the relationship was acknowledged, and without any hints of illegitimacy, and these I am of opinion go far to prove that the secret marriage theory is the correct one, and may safely be taken for granted.

If this marriage could be proved by any written record, the Colts of Gartsherrie would have a fair claim to the ancient baronial title of Lord Fleming. A great many children have been attributed to Blaise Colt and Egidia Fleming, all of whom will be mentioned; and then those who, according to wills and registers, were undoubtedly so, will be specially noted.

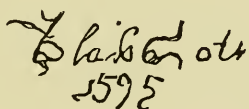
Egidia Fleming, apparently by a clerical error, is designated Helene Fleming in a summons issued against her in 1590. It is stated in the Register of the Privy Council, dated Edinburgh, 5th March 1590-91, that Helene Fleming, relict of Blais Colt, is called upon, with others, to appear before the King and Council to answer for their contempt and wilful remaining away at the process of the House, for not paying

<sup>1</sup> Foster's "Collectanea Genealogica;" Peacock's "Annals of Perth," p. 583; Penny's "Traditions of Perth;" Oliver Colt's letter to W. Fleming.

the annuals, feu-mails, fermes, and duties owing by them to the Maister of the Hospitalitie of the Burgh of Perth, under pain of rebellion. None of them appearing, the Lords of the Privy Council order them to be pronounced rebels and their goods to be seized.

This would make it appear that Blaise Colt died not later than 1590, and not in 1611 as the family MS. states, but this could not be the case, as his will is dated 1594, and there are eiks to it as late as 1611. Helene Fleming must therefore have been a daughter of William Fleming and niece of Egidia Colt, and must have married her cousin, Blaise Colt, son of John Colt, and grandson of Blaise of Leonardley.

The following facsimile of the autograph of Blaise Colt is taken from a signature in one of the Record Books of Perth.



Blaise Colt  
1595

The original will of Blaise Colt is dated 11th April 1594, and is recorded in the Edinburgh Commissariat. It mentions several of his children, but not all, others being alluded to in the eiks or codicils, while some are not named at all. I will mention such parts of the will as are necessary to prove the direct line.<sup>1</sup> The parts of his will quoted refer merely to the disposition of his free gear (his moveable effects, furniture, &c.) and money.

His free gear is valued at £1199, 2s. 6d.; there then follows

<sup>1</sup> The entire will, with all its eiks and provisions, is too long to give in detail, but it can be seen in the Register House, Edinburgh, where is also, I have been told, another Disposition referring to his landed property, which would, of course, be the inheritance of his eldest son.

a summary of his pecuniary affairs, and of such sums as are lent out to friends, and are to be recovered. These sums, for a Scottish laird of that time, are pretty considerable, such as £590 due to him by certain heritors; a debt of 400 merkis due by John, Erle of Athole, and Dame Margaret Fleming, Countess of Athole, hys mother (an aunt of his wife Egidia Colt or Fleming), and others of a like nature.

He leaves to the poor 10 merkis; to Violet Lyn (probably a maternal aunt or cousin) 5 merkis a year, and the life rent of a house in Perth, in which house, it is stated, she is living. To Oliver Colt, his eldest son (who is previously dealt with in the will<sup>1</sup>), certain sums of money. Legacies to other children are stipulated in eiks or codicils. In one of these latter Oliver (according to the Retours) is to receive so many bolls of wheat to be paid to him from a portion of the Lands of Cragye. This would infer that he did not get these lands, but it is no proof that he did not succeed to the other estates of his father. It is quite impossible to record the various lands in and around Perth to which Oliver succeeded, as the Retours for that period (vol. v. 1611-1614) were nearly all lost.<sup>2</sup> The following is a copy of the Retour just alluded

<sup>1</sup> Inquis. ad Capell. Dom. Regis Retornatarum.

<sup>2</sup> See preface to retours, which states also that nearly all the retours up to 1544 were destroyed by fire in the month of May in that year, when the town of Edinburgh with the monastery and Palace of Holyrood were burnt by the English army under the Earl of Hertford. They were called Records of Chancery, and a few that happened to be in the charter chests of private individuals at the time of the fire have been preserved and recorded. The existing series of retours begin in 1547, so that the retour of the lands to Blaise Colt from his father is also missing, excepting certain portions such as Leonardley and others which are alluded to in other charters, and are sufficient to show the descent.

to:—"Magister Oliverius Colt, Senior advocatos, heres, Blasii Colt, Mercatoris Burgensis de Perth, Patres, in anno redite 18 Bollarum Victualium, de Terris de Cragye, in Baronia de Cragye, 31 August 1611."<sup>1</sup>

Blaise Colt, in his will, leaves to his second son John, whom failing, his youngest son Adam, the bulk of his free gear or moveables, and the money due and to be recovered. Adam is designated Mr (or Magister), a title then only given to ministers and advocates who were Laureate Master of Arts, thus proving that the person alluded to must have been Adam Colt, the only one of the name of Adam who was a clergyman at that time. Further confirmation of this is found in the terms used in a will of a later Blaise Colt (son of the above Oliver), dated 28th May 1609, who chooses as his executors his father's brother, Mr Blaise Colt, minister of Boddswin,<sup>2</sup> and also the brother of the defunct Isobel Henryson, his mother, and wife of his father, Oliver Colt, who, as has been shown, was son of Blaise of Leonardley, and brother of Adam of Inveresk. Various other proofs will appear later on, where Oliver signed as witness to baptisms, and where he is distinctly stated to be Adam Colt's brother.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In a charter (Great Seal, vol. iv.), Oliver is styled eldest son and heir apparent of Blaise Colt. In another charter, 20th January 1562, reference is made to lands near Scone belonging to Blaise Colt, and to which Oliver would, of course, succeed.

<sup>2</sup> Which proves that this Blaise, minister of Boddswin, must have been another son of Blaise Colt of Leonardley.

<sup>3</sup> Many proofs in support of this statement could be adduced, among others the plain assertion of the fact in the family MS., and the evidence of Blaise of Leonardley himself, who witnesses the earlier baptisms of his grandchildren by Oliver. But the crowning proof of all is the fact that the above will is confirmed on 31st May 1611, when Mr Adame Colt, minister of the Gospel, his father's brother, is appointed executor.

But to continue the list of legacies contained in the will of Blaise Colt of Leonardley (or, as he is styled in another document, Blaise Colt of the Leonard-ley). After amply providing for his wife, which he had in part done in a previous document, he leaves to his sister Janet 100 merkis and other bequests. To four of his grandchildren, viz., Oliver, Alexander, William, and John, he leaves 100 merkis each. These were apparently the children of his favourite daughter Geils, wife of John Ker, Laird of Airth.<sup>1</sup>

Blaise, as I have shown, appears in connection with another will, in which occur the names of his other sons and daughters not mentioned in the will already described, which is only, I believe, a fragment of the complete document. The original was unfortunately destroyed by fire, with other papers belonging to Adam Colt, at Dalkeith last century.

The will was executed and signed 3rd March 1594, and recorded in the Edinburgh Commissariat on 11th April. Blaise Colt died on 31st August 1611, in his ninety-fifth year. He was buried, it is said, in St John's Church, Perth, while other papers mention Inveresk. In the same year also died his grandson Blaise, son of Oliver Colt.

It is proved from the foregoing examination of the wills of Blaise Colt that the following were undoubtedly his children:—*Oliver, John, Blaise*, and *Adam*, sons, and a daughter, *Geils* (married to John Kerr). It is also shown he had a sister Janet, named, I imagine, after Janet Meik de Ledcassie, wife of her uncle Robert Colt, which Robert has been (erroneously, I think) stated to be her brother.

It is also proved that Blaise Colt was certainly connected with the Lyns, which goes far to confirm my theory, nay,

<sup>1</sup> Family MS. and Will of Blaise Colt.

certainty, from other proofs, that John Colt and his wife Agnes (?) Lyn were the father and mother of Janet, and consequently also of her brother, Blaise Colt.

Two other sons of Blaise Colt are mentioned in the "*Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ*."

I now proceed to give a detailed account of the sons and daughters of Blaise Colt, according to the Family MS. Record, as well as the list given by Dr Rogers in his "*History of the Families of Colt and Coutts*."

1. OLIVER, born at Perth, 4th November 1544, to be treated of hereafter.

2. JOHN, also born at Perth, 3rd December 1545, frequently mentioned in Lawson's "*Book of Perth*." When only sixteen or seventeen years of age he was elected an elder of the Church of Perth, and appointed to make a visitation.<sup>1</sup> He was also appointed to sit with others in judgment on various cases of ecclesiastical and immoral offences committed within the parish. This ecclesiastical court was held in every parish, and punished or pardoned offenders as the circumstances of the respective cases might require. All classes came under its jurisdiction, as we see in the case of Lady Erroll, on 8th January 1598, for mere absence from church.

John Colt was also a burghess of Perth, a magistrate and

<sup>1</sup> Book of Perth Kirk-Session. "*Spottiswoode Miscellany*," which states that John Colt was appointed elder of St John's Church. There is mention made of a John Colt in Register of Privy Council, 1599-1600, in connection with an action against his brother-in-law, Henry Anderson, burghess of Perth, which was defended and gained by Mr Oliver Colt, advocate. This is evidently one of the three or four Johns alive at that time, cousins of John Colt of Perth.



town councillor, and, it is said, was appointed Lord Provost, but only held office a few months. His signature may be seen in the Guild Book of Perth. He lived by the South Gate Port, where he had a house and gardens, in 1598-99. He acquired various lands in and near Perth, some portions of which had been bequeathed to him by his father and aunts.<sup>1</sup>

He married, in 1561, Elizabeth (or Catherine) Brown, daughter of Henry Brown, laird of Lidgerthlaw, by whom he had several children. Among these, Blaise, the eldest, is entered in the Register of Perth as having been born in 1562 at Perth, hys fader (*i.e.*, John's), Blaise Colt (of Leonardley), being witness to the baptism of the child, who is namit Blase (after his grandfather), on 21st February 1562. Another son, Adam, was born at Perth, 1563; also John, born 1565,<sup>2</sup> who became proprietor of Newton Bank, in the parish of Cupar, Perthshire; his descendant, John Colt,<sup>3</sup> bequeathed to Alexander Colt an annual rent out of the lands.

<sup>1</sup> "Memorials of the Colts," by Dr Rogers. Town Council Records of Perth. Perth Register of Sasines, vol. ii. pp. 89, 160. Family MSS. On 8th December 1602, John Colt is witness to a sasine in favour of David Jackson, Perth; and on 4th February 1603 he witnesses another in favour of Jean, Alexander, and Katherine Dundie, to an eighteenth part of the lands of Fernetown of Gask.

<sup>2</sup> His son John is alluded to (in Reg. of Tests.) in the will of John Colt of Coltown, in the parish of Drumbarney, Perth, 12th February 1607.

<sup>3</sup> Some (not all) of the American Colts seem to think it possible a son John of this family was founder of the American branch. It is known that one John Colt, a boy of ten years old, went from Chelmsford with Dr Hooker in 1625 to America, and became the progenitor of the American family of Colt. I am however inclined to think, in common with some of the American Colts, that this ancestor John Colt was more likely to have been of the English branch of the family, which was descended from a younger son of William de Strathavon.

The daughters of John Colt were Catherine, born 1564, who is mentioned in "Decreets of Sheriffs," Perth, as daughter of umquhile John Colt, her guardian being George Brown of Lidgerthlaw, with whom she had a dispute; Agnes, born in 1568; Elizabeth, in 1570; and Eline, the youngest, who married Alexander Gordon of Cairnborrow, Aberdeenshire.

3. BLAISE,<sup>1</sup> the third son of Blaise of Leonardley, born in 1548, became minister of Boddswin, and succeeded to an uncle's lands in Perthshire. His descendant, Alexander Colt, who died in 1698, bequeathed to John, his son and heir, the lands of Coldertown, a portion of the lands of Balbrogie, half the lands of Cowbyres, called Southerhouse Braes, in the tordship of Cupar, and various annual rents from other lands in Perthshire. This John Colt married a daughter of Alexander Ireland of Drumsey, who bequeathed to him the lands of Millholl, Pittendenie, and Lednock, in the parish of Monedie. Alexander, his successor, bequeathed his lands to John, his son, who again, at his decease about 1750, is found in possession of the following lands in Perthshire, viz., Newtonbank, portions of Denhead, half Balbrogie and the Grange of Ower Bothrie, the lands of Southerhouse Braes, Millholl, Pittendenie, Lednock, and Cowbyres.<sup>2</sup>

4. THOMAS is stated to be fourth son of Blaise Colt and

<sup>1</sup> Dr Rogers, in his "Memorials of the Family of Colt," styles this Blaise son of John Colt, but in doing so he confounds him with a nephew bearing the same name who was born in 1562, the uncle, as stated above, having been born in 1548.

<sup>2</sup> Parochial Register of Perthshire. Minute-Books of Perth. Sasines, vol. xii. fol. 31, 64, 68, 105; vol. xiv. fol. 209. County Records at Sheriff-Clerk's Office, Perth. Family MSS. Dr Rogers' "Memoirs of the Family of Colt and Coutts."



Egidia Fleming, and although I have found nothing to disprove the statement of the Family MS., or of Dr Rogers in his history of the family, yet there are not the same certain proofs connected with his history as exist in reference to the other sons. This Thomas, who is designated of Busbie, was married in 1562 to Margaret Bennett, of the family of Borland and Balgour, and by her had, with other issue, two sons—Henry, born 1563, and William, born 1579. The latter was, in 1606, married by his uncle (or cousin?), Mr Adam Colt, minister of Inveresk, to Janet Harkiss, at Musselburgh.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Colt at the time of his marriage, according to dates, could only be fifteen or at most sixteen years of age, and the absence of proper proofs that John Colt was the son of Blaise, who married at seventeen or eighteen, makes it possible that he (Thomas) was a younger brother of Blaise, and not a son, and of course a son of the other Blaise, and cousin of Blaise of Leonardley.

The Baroness Burdett Coutts, according to family belief, is descended from this William Colt (son of Thomas Colt), mentioned as being married at Musselburgh in 1606;<sup>2</sup> and certainly the copy of the history of his family and branch which I possess (the original being lost), tends to show such to be the case. His son, William, married Janet Ochiltrie, and a monument at Montrose records the deaths of both; he, in 1678, aged seventy-one or seventy-seven, and she, on 12th October 1638.<sup>3</sup> They had sons, John and William, merchants in Montrose, from whom descended Thomas Coutts, the millionaire banker, grandfather of the Baroness Burdett Coutts.

<sup>1</sup> Inveresk Register of Births, Marriages, and Deaths.

<sup>2</sup> His name occurs in the Inveresk Parish Register of Marriages, being one of the earliest entries; the name is given as Colt or Coutts.

<sup>3</sup> Monteith's "Theater of Mortality," 1713.

To return to Thomas Colt. He had two daughters—Bennett, born 1568, and Nancy, born 1580, with several others who died young.<sup>1</sup> He was possessed of the estate of Easter Busbie, and his grandson Thomas is designated as elder of Busbie. This latter in his will, dated 29th July 1656, after commending his soul to God, bequeaths his property to his eldest son Thomas,<sup>2</sup> and his moveables and money to John, Robert, and Isobel Colt, children by his first wife, Janet Maxtoun; also to James, Patrick, and Janet Colt, children by his third wife, Isobel Cook (or Cock); also to David Colt, son of his second wife, Helene Cook. This David appears in 1668 as witness with John Dow to a sasine, and at that time lived in the Burgh Muir of Perth. Patrick has a sasine in favour of himself and spouse, in part of the lands of Innerbres, dated August 1665.<sup>3</sup> On 30th April 1669,<sup>4</sup> John Colt in Busbie is witness to a sasine in favour of David Tyrie, in liferent, and Mr Adam Tyrie, his son, in fee-simple, of the lands of Busbie, showing that about that time they passed away from the Colts, unless Easter Busbie was not part of the estate referred to as Busbie.

5. ALEXANDER, the fifth son of Blaise Colt and Egidia Fleming,<sup>5</sup> was presented to the vicarage of Rogertoun, in the Synod of Strathearn, 14th December 1577, by James VI. His son Alexander appears to have inherited from a distant relative

<sup>1</sup> Perth Register of Births, Marriages, and Deaths.

<sup>2</sup> There is a Thomas Colt, a member of the Darien Company in 1695, probably a son of this Thomas.

<sup>3</sup> "Register of Sasines, Perth," vol. iii. fol. 107.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iv. fol. 200.

<sup>5</sup> *Vide* Tombstone in Old Monkland Church-yard. Dr Rogers' "Family of Colt."

(one Alexander Colt, who died in 1578, and was buried at Old Monkland) a small estate, called Coats or Colts. He married Mary Crooks (whose mother is said to have been a Walkinschaw of that ilk), with whom he obtained the lands and mansion-house of Garturk, and adopted her name, which his descendants continued to use apparently only in wills and deeds, but not as a rule in ordinary writing or signatures. His son, as will be seen later on, signed his name Coult, and is designated as such in a letter of protection.<sup>1</sup> Another son signs his name James Coats, in the Kirk-Session Books in 1686, at a meeting presided over by his father, the Laird of Garturk, and at the time this branch had a large estate of several thousand acres, called Garturk, which included many smaller estates, such as Coats, Cliftonhill, Dundyvon, and Summerlee. When the portions of the estate on the south side of Coatbridge were sold, between 1825 and 1840, the remainder (still a very fine and valuable estate of considerably over 2000 acres, excluding about 300 acres of feus in the town of Coatbridge) was erected into the barony of Gartsherrie, so that the present family, having still some 1500 acres of what formed part of the old estate of Garturk, may be said to have possessed it for more than 350 years, while a portion that was sold had been much longer.<sup>2</sup> The Colts, therefore, from the time of their ancestral chief can claim to have held lands in Scotland for 800 years;

<sup>1</sup> Grant's "Life of Dalrymple of Binns," and original document in possession of Captain James Grant.

<sup>2</sup> In the "Return of Landowners of Great Britain, with their Acreages," the amount of acreage of Mr Colt's estate is much understated, owing to an error on the part of the agent for Mr Colt's trustees, who, in making the return in 1872, imagined that only arable land fell to be counted, and accordingly omitted many hundred acres from the return. The estate at that time was under trustees, but has long ceased to be so.

and the main branch of the family which now represents him has also held lands in Old Monkland parish for nearly 400 years. That branch by marriage of its heiress merged into the present main line in 1699, when the contract of marriage was signed, the wedding itself taking place in 1700.

6. WILLIAM, said to be the sixth son of Blaise Colt and Egidia Fleming (I am inclined to think he was a nephew), was born in 1548,<sup>1</sup> and married in 1563 Agnes Rynd. Her grand-nephew, David Rynd, it is said, settled in Ireland, and was High Sheriff of Fermenagh in the reign of James VII.; his descendants are said to be the Rynds of Ryndville, County Meath. Agnes Rynd's father was Sir Robert Rynd, who is mentioned in the Perth Records as having fixed the rent of St Gregory's Mass at his altar in St John's Church at 18s. 6d. In 1574, when released from the priesthood by becoming Protestant, he married, and had a large family.

7. ADAM, the youngest son of Blaise Colt, is, in common with the first, third, and fifth sons, well authenticated beyond all doubt as to his relationship. He it is who was destined to furnish in his descendants the direct line of the Colts of that ilk, viz., the Colts of Inveresk and Gartsherrie. His history and genealogy will be detailed later on.

The daughters of Blaise Colt and Egidia Fleming were, 1st, JEAN or JANET (named after her aunt); she is said to have married David Calderwood, a relative of the famous historian, who was descended from the Calderwoods of that ilk in Lanarkshire. They had, with other issue, a son Oliver, named after his uncle (Oliver Colt, the eldest son of Blaise Colt), who witnesses the baptism in the Inveresk register. 2nd, BESSIE,

<sup>1</sup> Perth Register of Births, Marriages, and Deaths.

who married in 1580 James Duncan, of the Seaside family, afterwards of Lundie, from which family the Earls of Camperdown are descended. 3rd, CHRISTINA, married in 1560 to John Finlayson of Kelleth; she died in 1562. 4th, BLAISE,<sup>1</sup> married in 1569 John Gaw or Gall, a merchant burges of Perth, son of Alexander Gaw or Gall of Maw, to which he succeeded in 1660, as also to other lands, his son John afterwards succeeding. 5th, HELENE, who married Richard Preston, Laird of Quhytehill; she died a widow, 21st June 1576. 6th, GEILS, whom he mentions in his will, leaving her and her sons legacies. She married John Ker of Airth, and had four sons, Oliver, Alexander, William, and John.<sup>2</sup>

Blaise, like several of the Colts of that time, was an elder of the Parish Church, a magistrate and member of the Town Council of Perth, a leading merchant and well-known and distinguished citizen of Perth, a Perthshire laird of good family, and of no small influence (especially in and around Perth), the more so from his connection with the then Lord Chancellor, whose lady and his own were nearly related, and on intimate terms. In addition, his wife's family, the Flemings, were nearly connected with the reigning royal family, through Jean, wife of Lord Herries, daughter of James IV.<sup>3</sup>

OLIVER, who has already been described as eldest son of Blaise Colt, succeeded his father in Leonardley and other lands in Perthshire, and to his house property in Perth.<sup>4</sup> He had previously acquired, on 31st July 1602 (nine years before his

<sup>1</sup> Here spelt Blaise, not Blase, and used as a female name, a custom not then common. See Perth Register of Births, Marriages, and Deaths.

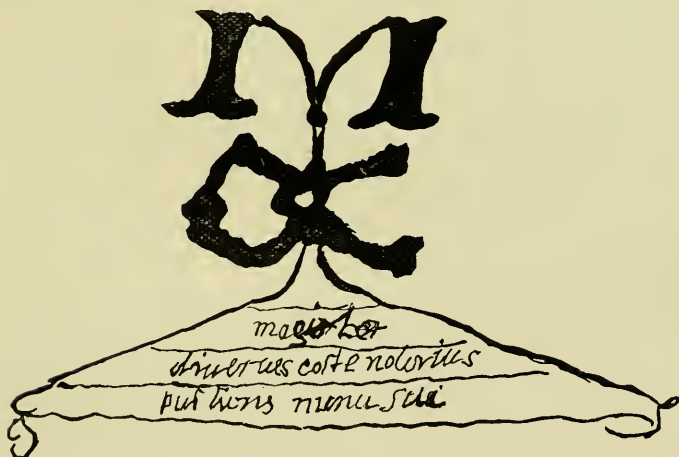
<sup>2</sup> Of all these daughters of Blaise Colt there is *positive* proof only of Geils. With regard to the sons there is positive proof as to Oliver, John, Blais, and Adam of Inveresk; of Alexander there is partial proof.

<sup>3</sup> "Burke's Peerage." See royal lineage through the kings of Scotland.

<sup>4</sup> "Perth Register of Sasines," vol. i. fol. 332.

father's death), lands lying in the barony of Kinnoul from his uncle Andrew.

He was born, it is said, in 1544, and there can be little doubt of the accuracy of the statement, being described as twenty-eight years of age or thereby in his charter or commission as notary in 1573. He was educated at the Perth Grammar School, and at St Andrews University, where he took, at St Leonard's College, his degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1565, and afterwards the degree of Master of Arts at St Mary's College in 1566.<sup>1</sup> He adopted the legal profession, in which he rose rapidly. On passing as advocate, his first step was to qualify himself for a commission as notary public, which he evidently accomplished with credit. His autograph signature is to be found on the list of candidates for notaries in the MS. Minute Book of the Privy Seal in the Register House, a facsimile of which is herewith appended. The date of the signature is 26th October 1573.



<sup>1</sup> MS. lists at St Andrews.



The account of Oliver Colt's examination<sup>1</sup> occupies several pages of close writing, and states that he was born in the burgh of Perth and diocese of St Andrews, was "*unmarreit, and agit 27 yeris or thairby*," was examined that day, 26th October 1573, before James, Regent of Scotland (Mary Queen of Scots being then a prisoner in England), and the Lord Chancellor and Lords of Council and Session assembled.

It commences thus: "Apud Edinbr., 26 Oct. 1573, the quhilk day, in presence of ye Lordis of Counsall, and James Regens, the Chancellor, &c., comperit personallie Mr Oliver Colte, of the age of xxviiij. yeris auld or thairby, unmareit, born in the Burgh of Perth," &c., &c.

He was also the same year admitted as an advocate,<sup>2</sup> and judging from the date of his admission, 18th January 1573, it would appear he was qualified as an advocate previous to passing as a notary, which view seems to be confirmed by the following quotation:—"Apud Edinburgh, 20 October 1573 (six days before his commission as a notary), Magistro Olyveri Colt, deputatio vicecomitis de Edynbruch." In 1579 there is a similar reference.

In the "Dictionary of Decisions" his name appears in two cases—*Colt v. Simpson*, June 23, 1610, and *Colt v. Cunynghame*, June 5, 1611, in both of which cases he is the pursuer.

In vol. i. of the Perth Register of Sasines, fol. 267, 8th March 1602, Master Oliver Colt is witness to a sasine in favour of Patrick Menzies, eldest son of Robert Menzies of Comery; and fol. 326, vol. i., 23rd July 1602, he is witness

<sup>1</sup> MS. Account of Admissions as Notaries from 1570 to 1579 (page 28), at General Register House, Edinburgh.

<sup>2</sup> MS. List of Advocates before 1600, in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.

to another in favour of William Murray, brother-german to Sir John Murray of Eccleston; also fol. 398, vol. ii., 17th December 1603, to one in favour of John Campbell (dated 14th April 1602).

In the Perth Register of Sasines, vol. i. fol. 332, 31st July 1602, in the sasine in favour of Christina Salmond, spouse to Wiliam Balnavis, minister of Lundief, of land lying in the barony of Kinnoull, it is described as bounded on the west by the lands of deceased Andrew Colt, now belonging to Mr Oliver Colt.

In the Register of the Privy Council, page 634, on 5th January 1600, Mr Oliver Colt registers a bond (or band) between Thomas and Archibald Walker. At page 650, 12th June, William Rattray and others; at page 659, on 25th July, for David Ogilvy and Sir John of Innerquharity, being caution for 1000 merkis for one, and John Ogilvy of Balnagowan for 1000 merkis for the other, that they will keep the peace. On eight other occasions of a like nature his name appears as registrar in vol. vii.; while in other volumes of the Register are many references, such as in the cases of John Ogilvy and others; John Vans of Lockslyne and his son Sir John Vans; William Young, minister of Redgorton, and others; Menzies of that ilk; Dunlop of Craig and others; Duncan Bain of Tulloch and Mr David Ogilvy for 3000 merkis; Colin Campbell, yr. of Glenlyon, and others, for having spulzied four oxen and a cow from Balinblair. They are summoned by Patryck Colt of Balinblair and others. The spulzie took place the previous August 1601. Campbell, who has several similar complaints lodged against him, did not appear, and was denouncit a rebel (by Oliver Colt), page 461. The complainant, Patrick Colt, was a cousin of Oliver Colt.



In the "Criminal Trials" we find Oliver Colt appointed by the Lords of the Privy Council as King's Advocate-Depute, and also appointed judge on one or two special cases, such as the trial of William Nesbit of Newtonlies for murder, 29th September 1608.<sup>1</sup>

In vol. iii. of the Register of the Privy Council it is recorded that King James repaid Oliver Colt the sum of £66, 13s. borrowed from him in June 1581. The king at that time appears to have been kept very short of money, and often borrowed from friends and acquaintances, to whom he paid no interest. Oliver Colt being a grandnephew of the Lord Chancellor's lady, was well known personally to James. A curious instance is mentioned in the life of Vaus, or Waus, showing how influence at that time could be brought to bear on the decision of a case at law by personal friendship.<sup>2</sup> At the period in question Vaus, being Lord Chief-Justice, received a letter from Lord Seton, dated from Seton Castle, 1590, requesting him to see, as he values his friendship, that Oliver

<sup>1</sup> In this case he is styled Lord Justice Depute to the Privy Council (his son seems to have been one of the advocates employed); in other cases he acts as Sheriff-Depute of Edinburgh.

<sup>2</sup> "Correspondence of Sir Patrick Vans, 1540-97," edited by Vans Agnew. The following is a copy of the letter referred to:—"My Lord, fforasmekle as my procurator Mr Olyver Colte hes presentlie ane actoune of hys awin of importance depending before your Lo., whilk he assuris me to be verie just and equetable in the selff, and thairfoir I will pray your Lo. to be as cairfulle for him in that caise as ye wald be for my awin actioun, and that he gait na wrang thairintill, bot sameikil favor for my caus (sake) as the equetie of his caus will permitt, quhairintill ye will do me singular plesour, as gif it wer my awin actioun, heirintill na wayes doubting of your gudewill, I committ yow to the protectione of the Almychtie God; ffrom Seytoun, the 5th of January 1590. Yo<sup>r</sup>. Lo. at power, B. Lord Setoun. To the ryt hono<sup>r</sup>°, and my trest freind, the Laird of Barnbarroch."

Colt gains a case about to be brought before him, and one of great importance to the said Oliver.

Oliver Colt married Isobel Henrysoun, descended from the Henrysouns of Fordel. Her father, who was son of Henrysoun of Fordel by his wife, the Hon. Jean Murray, daughter of the tenth Lord Tullibardine, had some land near Perth, and houses with land attached, in the town, and in the Privy Council Records, vol. vii., we find that Oliver Colt causes fines to be paid to the Crown by certain executors for not delivering up lands near, and houses in, Perth, which were due to his wife Isobel Henrysoun by will of her father, and which he ultimately recovered for her. She also inherited house property in Edinburgh, of which town her father was a merchant burgess and guild brother; and in accordance with the custom of the time, Oliver Colt, by right of his wife, was also created a burgess. In the MS. lists of burgesses and guild brothers in the City Chambers, Edinburgh, is the following entry, dated 2nd July 1580:—

“The quhilk day, in presence of the Provost, Baillies, and Councell, Mr Oliver Colt, Advocate, Sheriff-Depute of Edinburgh, is made a Burgess and Guild Brother of this Burgh, Be richt of hys lawful spouse Isobelle Henrysoun,<sup>1</sup> dochter to umquhile Thomas Henrysoun, Merchant Burgess and Guild Brother of ye sayd Burgh, and hes payd hys duties to ye Dean of Guild.”

Oliver Colt, as we have seen, was not only a Perthshire laird, but also possessed houses in Perth and Edinburgh. In the latter city his house was situated in Niddry's Wynd, upon the east side. It was swept away with the Wynd itself in 1787 when the South Bridge was built. This wynd was

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Henrysoun is said to have been a younger son of James Henrysoun of Fordell by his wife, the Honourable Jean Murray, daughter of William, tenth Lord Tullibardine.

formerly the most aristocratic quarter of the city, and at no time more so than at the period of Oliver Colt's residence. It was to a house in this Niddry's Wynd that King James VI. brought his bride from Denmark in 1590, and where they resided until certain repairs in Holyrood Palace were completed. This royal residence brought all the highest nobility and court officials to that neighbourhood.

There is an allusion to Oliver Colt's house in Niddry's Wynd in an instrument of sasine in favour of one "Patrick Carkettle, son and heir of umquhile John Carkettle, of Over-Libberton, of the aforesaid immediate last annual rents of four merkis and eight merkis respective yearly, to be uplifted as said is, and of thirty shillings, Scots, yearly to be uplifted furth of the tenements of Land of umquhile George Acheson, charged to the heir of umquhile Matthew Lillie, burgess of said Burgh, but now to Mr Oliver Colt, Advocate, lying within the said Burgh upon the south side of ye Kingis High Street thereof, in the Vennel, commonly callit Niddrie's Wynd, upon ye east side of ye trans or passage thereof, betwixt ye land of umquhile Thomas Binning and ye trans or passage of ye sayd Vennel upon ye west, the land of Robert Glen upon the south, and ye land of umquhile Robert Kavines upon ye north partis. Dated Edinburgh, 7th January 1602. Signed, Mr Alexander Guthrie (Clerk)."

In the Register of the Privy Council, vol. v., occur many more bands signed by Oliver Colt as Advocate and Procurator, sometimes for sureties for money, amounting occasionally to thousands, as in the cases of Glenorchy and his brother in 1589; Ros (or Ross) of Cragye, the same year, for £200 each; M'Ewan and Prior, 1588, also for a band of suretie executed at Quhytehall, 20th September, and at Aberbrothock,

15th September 1588, before witnesses, to the effect that John Guthrie, of Colliston, becomes suretie for Patrick Quhytelaw of New Grange for 1000 merkis, that he and his brother will not harm the Honourable Patrick Wode of Bonnytown or Alexander Ramsay his tenant; and again, a band of caution for the Honourable Geils Gray, liferentrix of New Grange, that the aforesaid Patrick Wode and his tenant shall be harmless of her; in December 1589 for Wm. Chalmers of Little Seggieden; in 1591 for John Melvin and others in Perth; for George Home of Wedderburn and Patrick Fiar of Aytoun in 1000 merkis, 26th September 1591; for James Sandison of Little Haugh, and his sons; on 3rd April 1592 for Lovell of Balumbie, 3000 merkis; on 16th May 1592 for Patrick Finlayson; in July 1592 for Archibald Hiegate and Mr Alexander Graham and others, with many more cases of a similar kind.

Penny, in his "Traditions of Perth" (page 213 *et seq.*), has some interesting references to the Hospital at Perth known as King James', and gives a copy from an original MS. letter by Oliver Colt concerning it. The original manuscript in his own autograph was still preserved by the Hospital at the time Penny wrote, in 1836.

When King James VI. attained the age of twenty-one years, and at the Parliament held at Edinburgh, 29th July 1587, had passed the famous Act of the General Revocation of Church Lands to the Crown, including all church land revenues, it became necessary that the rights of the Hospital at Perth, granted by charter in 1569 by James when a junior, should be renewed. Money as well as interest at Court, as may be expected, were requisite for that purpose, both on account of the composition money which the king might

demand as the reparation of the gift, and also for the necessary expenses of employing lawyers and getting deeds expedite by the Officers of the Crown. "The Commissioner from Perth" (says Penny), "was William Fleeming, one of the most popular and respectable citizens of his time. He had the good fortune to be much in favour with the prime manager at Court, chiefly by means of the Chancellor's Lady, who was Jean Fleming, daughter and sole heiress of James, fourth Lord Fleming, to whom William Fleeming claimed kindred" (she being, in fact, his cousin).<sup>1</sup> Penny then proceeds:—"The signal services done by William Fleeming on the affair of the Hospital, and the manner in which the gift was obtained, appears from the following copy of a curious letter written by her nephew, Oliver Colt, Advocate, who was the lawyer employed to assist his uncle.

"TO PATRICK RAY, BURGESS OF PERTH, AND TREASURER OF YE HOSPITAL.<sup>2</sup>

"To his well beloved Mate, Patrick Ray, Burgess of Perth, after most hearty commendation,

"These are to advertise you, that your gift of the Hospitalitie, not only by Act

<sup>1</sup> Judging from the letter which follows, and also Lord Thirlstane's own words, it would almost seem that Thomas Fleming (father of William) must have been a son of John, *fourth* Lord Fleming (and not of the *third* Lord Fleming, as has generally been supposed), and therefore the secret marriage already mentioned would be that of this fourth Lord. I am somewhat inclined to favour this view, as Thirlstane speaks of his wife being William Fleming's aunt. At the same time, it is not impossible that the mistake is with Penny in confusing the two Lords Thirlstane, father and son. If the events referred to in William Fleming's letter to his friend Mr Ray in August 1587 took place some months previously, it might be that the elder Lord Thirlstane was the individual concerned, as he did not die till the end of the year 1586. His son succeeded as Lord Chancellor, and died in 1595.

<sup>2</sup> The copy of Oliver Colt's letter to Mr Ray here quoted is not given throughout in the old form of spelling as in the original, a portion, however, is copied literally.

of Parliament, is confirmed with a New Gift de Novo-damus, and all things prejudicial thereto reduced, but also the same to be put aside under the Great Seal, and that in the same form as you did devise oftentimes in privy conference, and especially in the Kirkyard of Kinnoull at Midsummer when I was last there, and that with good convoy as you shall understand at meeting.

“When you shall see your new Act of Parliament, and a new Confirmation under the Great Seal, I hope ye shall have occasion to rejoice that such an good work has been done in your time. The Act of Parliament would have served us, but the Chancellor and Treasurer would not suffer the same to pass except that same passed the seallis of the nine, and that for the commoditie of the composition to the Treasurer, and commoditie of the seallis to the Chancelor, quhilk condition was accepted by the haill Baronis, and could not be repressed by us, viz., that the gift gevin be the King in hys minoritie came under the revocation, and was null otherwes, whereas a great pairt of the Hospitalis of the other Burghs were granted be the Queene (Marie) efter her perfeit age.

“Moncrieff gave in ane supplication to this Parliament for reducing his twenty Bolls of victual paid to the Black Friars for ten merks, and was refused, therefore he had reiterate the same to the Chancellor, Treasurer, Comptroller, and Collector, which are the four Lords Compositors, and he offered large composition, far above that which the Town should pay, and he had not failed, but would have got the same passed, if either the Chancellor or William Fleeming had been absent, which offer of his made the Town composition dearer than it would have been, for the Lords Compositors, in respect of the Chancellor’s earnestness (and of the good-will born of them all to William, whom the Chancellor calls his mate at ilk word, and the haill rest gentle William Fleeming), refused Moncrieff’s desire, and would not dismember the Hospitality. But they asked ane thousand merks for the Town’s composition which they said was given over cheap, in respect that the Confirmation of Edinburgh’s gift, given in the Queen’s majority, was composited for ane thousand pounds, which they alleged should hae been thrice as meikle, and so the Chancellor, sore against the wills of the rest of the Compositors, caused your composition to be made three hundred pounds, and when they were going to write the same at the suit of the Signatoria, William prayed them to stay and hear him twa words, and so William very lamentably deplored the Town’s estate, the decay of their Brig, Walls, and Kirk and common Warks, the great debt the Town were in, the great number of the poor that were to be sustained upon the rent of the Hospitality, and how the present commodity thereof was very small, and the



parts bestowed to bear the sick (in time of the plague), and that they had nothing to pay the poor's composition but their own rent and bluid.

"They answered that William had declared the same often before, and they proved whether his declaration had brought the composition of a thousand merks to three hundred pounds. Then William, with a laughing countenance, replied and said, My Lord Chancellor, seeing that for the causes foresaid the composition is brought from a thousand merks to three hundred pounds, then it will please your lordship to remember the promise you made yesterday upon your own Bed-stock to my aunt, your Lady and bedfellow, and me, at which time your Lordship promised to get an ease in the composition, and the same being gotten, to get the third thereof discharged for her cause, and another third for my own cause, in arles whereof she gave your lordship ane kiss, which was accepted by your lordship upon the same promise and condition (whilk moved ane laughter that they forgot the thing that was in their hand), to which the Lord Chancellor replied, that it was sure promise indeed, and he prayed the Lords Compositors to help him to keep the same, seeing it was ane promise made to a Lady which should not be broken; and was assured the Secretary Seton,<sup>1</sup> Comptroller, and the Provost of Lincluden, Collector, who were both woers, would take his part, and so they presented the pen into his own hand and he puts in an hundred pounds for the composition, and so they all said the dealing of William was not without the wiles of me (*i.e.*, Oliver Colt), his sister's son, who was standing at his back indeed, and caused him keep the Secretary's promise, while the last refuge. And I thought to myself that where all the favour was shewn that could be shown, that the same would do no evil, and my opinion succeeded well. The haill Lords Compositors commanded us to keep our composition secret and not divulge the same, and the Chancellor says to William, 'Shew your aunt,<sup>2</sup> my bed-fellow, that I have keepit my promise to her as ane loyal Knight ought to do to his Lady.'

"It was God that provided William to be in commission at this time, because he is so well known by great and small. The haill Lords, especially, have been so familiar with him, that they have enquired of him the whole state

---

<sup>1</sup> Lord Seton was a relative of his own.

<sup>2</sup> If the lady here referred to was the wife of the elder Lord Chancellor, she was daughter of the third Lord Fleming, but if of the younger (Lord Thirlstane), she was daughter of the fourth Lord Fleming. Lethington, the residence of the Maitlands, is now called Lennoxlove, and belongs to Lord Blantyre.

of your town thir years bypast, which they lament, so because they understand that the princes were well served, and the town flourished when the same was governed by magistrates of your own bowels, and that since the same was governed by others, the authority had gotten evil service, and the town brought to decay; therefore they desired and show that it is the King's Majesty's mind and will that in the election of your magistrates, ye should observe the Acts of Parliament, and should admit none into the leet, neither to bear office or be in the Council, only those burgesses traffickers who dwell scot and lot within the burgh. (With other good and private counsel Mr Oliver Colt proceeds, and 'marvels'), that they were so long in sending silver to be outred; albeit they should contribute greatly among themselves. William Fleeming can declare that the expenses will be altogether two hundred pounds. (He, Oliver Colt, then recommends secrecy), 'praying you to keep all quiet until ye get your Act of Parliament and Great Seal into your own hands,' for then I count the 'hasp on the barn door,' and before that time I count nothing indeed, 'for many things may fall between the cup and the lip.' (Oliver then goes on to state) 'the great expense William Fleeming had been at' (and how, he Oliver) 'was in a grand estate, being one of the Lords of the Secret Articles, and could not be absent.' (After commending William for his great exertions, he again says), 'I pray you that some be hastened here with silver to out-red the common affairs so long as I am present, and so ceasing to trouble you further, commit you and all other good friends to the keeping of almighty God.—Yours at your peace,

"MR OLIVER COLT."

"Read, thrive, and keep secret.

"Edinburgh, 22 day of August 1587."

Ten Burghers subsequently came forward and pledged their plate to the amount of £213, 6s. 8d., whereby they purchased the gift of the Hospital.

The sons and daughters attributed to Oliver Colt and his wife, Isobel Henryson, and proved almost beyond doubt to be such, are *Oliver, Blaise, David, Adam, Mary, Isobel, Elizabeth, Catherine, Margaret*, and (probably) *Jean* (or *Joneta*).

1. MARY is said to have married Sir William Maxwell, but died without issue.



2. ISOBEL,<sup>1</sup> married George Preston (said to have been Laird of Whytehill), and had with other children William and Christian.

3. MARGARET, married Mr David Brown, 1609.

4. JONETA *or* *Jean*, married John Chene, Laird of Fortrie. He grants a charter of his lands of Lie Mains of Pitfichie, Aberdeenshire, to his wife, Joneta Coult, 27th July 1597.

5. ELIZABETH, married John Graham, merchant burgess, and died 8th April 1612.

6. CATHERINE, is left £100 by her brother, Blaise.

The sons of Oliver Colt and Isobel Henryson were:—

1. OLIVER, who was Laureate Master of Arts in Edinburgh University in 1597.<sup>2</sup> He studied under Charles Ferme, Professor of Theology, and afterwards, like his father, became an advocate. His name appears as legal witness in the Register of Privy Council in connection with many cases of Bands of Surety for Keeping the Peace.

In the “Criminal Trials,” under the year 1608, is the following entry:—

“Curia Justiciare tenta in pretoria burgi de Edinburgi per Magisteos Olivarium Colt (Junioem) et Davidum Prymoris advocatos Justiciarios Deputatos per commissionem, Dominorum Secreti Consilliis.”

The insertion of the word “*Junioem*” distinctly shows that the Oliver referred to was the son of the older advocate of the name. The occasion of this meeting of the Lords of the Privy Council in Parliament was to appoint judges for the trial of James Hamilton for high treason. The judges appointed

<sup>1</sup> Isobel and her children are legatees of Blase Colt, her brother.

<sup>2</sup> List of Laureations, Edinburgh University.

were Oliver Colt (junior) and a Mr Sandilands (of the Torphichen family); Hamilton was sentenced to be beheaded, and his estates to be confiscated.

On another occasion is mention of a meeting of the Lords of the Secret Council, dated 29th September 1608, for the trial of William Nisbett in Newtonlyes, for the murder of Thomas Richieson in Cokburnspath, when "Ye Lordis ordanis ye Judgeis within written to hauld Court this day in ye mater written within." The judges so appointed were Oliver Colt and Mr Sandilands. Their commission is signed—

AL. CANCELLARIUS.

LOTHIANE.

ABIRCORNE.

JO. PRESTOUNE,

and proceeds as follows :—

"Apud Edinb<sup>r</sup> xxix. Sept. 1608. The quhilk day in presence of ye Lordis of Secretit Counsale comperit personallie, Mr Olipher Colt (younger) and Mr David Prymros, Advocattis, and gaif their aith ffor doing of Justice ffaithfullie and uprichtlie in the matter within written as they will answer to God.  
(Signed) J. PRYMROSE (Clerk of the Counsell)."

The result of the trial was that Philip Nesbitt of that ilk and George Lyell were each fined in the sum of £2000, and William Nesbitt "orderit to be denouncit His Hienes's Rebell."

This Oliver Colt is said to have studied at Saumur after leaving Edinburgh, and became for a time Professor of Latin in the college there. Returning from France he was admitted an advocate, and seems to have risen rapidly in his profession. But in the year 1611 we are informed in the "History of Edinburgh University," owing to the death of Mr Blase Colt, the Professorship of Humanity became vacant, and Oliver Colt,

being wearied of law (and aiming at the ministry), became a candidate for the vacant chair, to which he was unanimously appointed. In November of the same year he demitted the Regency, being called to the ministry at Holyrood Palace, from whence he was shortly afterwards transplanted to the Kirk of Foulden in the Merse. In the "*Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ*" (by Rev. Dr Hew Scott) it is mentioned that he was presented with the substantial living of the vicarage of Lammerton by King James VI. on 10th December 1616, which charge he seems to have held as well as Foulden, as he died at the latter place (says Scott) in peace after many labours.

He was a burgess and guild brother of the city of Edinburgh, as is shown in the following extract from the MS. list of burgesses of Edinburgh, dated 31st January 1621.

"The same day in ye presence of ye Lord Provost, Baillies and Counsall foresayd Mr Olipher Colt, Minister of Ffoulden in the Merse, eldest lawful son<sup>1</sup> to umquhile Mr Olipher Colt, Advocate, compeared, is made Burgess and Guild Brother of this Borough be richt of his seyd father, Burgess and Guild Brother of this samen, and hes gevin hys aithe in manner above written, and hes payed his dutie to the Dean of Guild."

He married Helen, eldest daughter, by second marriage, of William Kellie, Laird of Eastbarnes, Writer to the Signet. Her brother was Sir Thomas Kellie of Myreside, and at his and their father's deaths she succeeded to portions of both their properties as well as to the properties of her other sisters, excepting that of her eldest sister Mary (married to James Wynrame), who, in the absence of any male heir, succeeded to the estates of her father William Kellie, and of her brother Sir Thomas Kellie, viz., of East Barnes in Haddingtonshire, and Myreside, Newtonlies, and other lands.

<sup>1</sup> We have here distinct proof that he was the eldest son.

The other sisters of Helen Kellie (Oliver Colt's wife) were :—

1. MARGARET,<sup>1</sup> married to the Hon. Sir John Seton of St Germans, son of the first Earl of Wintoun, by the Lady Margaret Montgomery, his wife, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Eglinton; 2. RACHEL, married to Mr Patrick Inglis of Elvin-stoune; 3. JEANNE, married to Mr Robert Mason, merchant burgess of Edinburgh; JONETA, married to Mr Cornelius Inglis; and 5. CHRISTIANA, married to Mr John Cass, writer in Edinburgh.

*The children of Oliver Colt, minister of Foulden, and Helen Kellie, his wife, were :—*

1. WILLIAM,<sup>2</sup> named after his maternal grandfather, William Kellie of Eastbarnes. He was educated at Edinburgh University, and succeeded to some houses in Edinburgh in 1641.

2. ROBERT,<sup>3</sup> also educated at Edinburgh University, lived at Tranent, where he had a house and small estate. By a will of his brother William, dated 9th December 1641, he succeeded to some house property in Edinburgh. The entry in the "Retours of Scotland" is as follows :—"Magister Robertus Colt, heres Magister Willielmi Colt, fillii legitimi Magistri Oliveri Colt, fratres in tenemento in Edinburgo."

Like his father and grandfather he became an advocate, and married, in 1650, Margaret, daughter of Mr Robert Bal-

<sup>1</sup> Scott's "Fasti Eccles. Scotie. Register of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, Edinburgh.

<sup>2</sup> MS. List of Laureations, Edinburgh University, and subscriptions to University Library List.

<sup>3</sup> Retours.

canquhal, minister of Tranent, by his second wife, Isobelle, whose father, the Laird of Kinnaird in Fife, was later represented by Lord Kinnaird, his descendant. Margaret Colt's paternal grandmother was a daughter of Principal Rollock, son of David Rollock of Powhouse and Marion Levinstoune of Westquarter. The Duncrub family, from whom Principal Rollock was descended, are now represented by Lord Rollo's family.

Oliver Colt, minister of Foulden, died at the manse there in 1631.<sup>1</sup> His widow (Helen Kellie) afterwards married his successor, the Rev. Thomas Ramsay, who was a member of the General Assemblies of 1638, 1639, and 1645, by whom she had several children. He died in 1650. The following extracts from the "Retours" show that Helen Kellie succeeded to property by the wills of her father, of her brother, and of her brother-in-law (Blaise Colt) :—

"April 12, 1632.—Helena Kellie, sponsa, Magister Thomae Ramsay, ministri verbi Dei apud ecclesiasie de Foulden heres portionaria Magister Willielmi Kellie de Eistbarnes, Scribe Signeto Regis, Patris, in terris predictis."

"April 12, 1632.—Helena Kellie, sponsa Magistri Thomae Ramsay, ministri verbi Dei, apud eccles. de Foulden, heres portionaria, Domini Thomae Kellie de Myreside, milites fratris germani in terris predictis."

Blaise Colt leaves the bairns of Helen Kellie, spouse of his brother Oliver Colt, an 100 merkis each.

A facsimile of the autograph signature of Oliver Colt, here appended, is from the Laureation Book of Edinburgh

<sup>1</sup> "Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ."

University. The word *ministre* appears to have been afterwards added when he attained to the ministry.

*Oliver Colt ministre  
1597*

2. The second son of Oliver Colt and Isobel Henrysoun was BLASE, born in 1582. He was educated at Edinburgh University. Crawford, in his "History of Edinburgh University," says:—"The Lords of Session, Town Council, Advocates, and Clerks, elected Mr Blase Colt successor to Mr John Ray in the Profession of Humanity in 1606, he having been laureate in the degree of Master of Arts in 1603, being younger son of Mr Oliver Colt, Advocate, a young man well seen in the Latin, and no less in the Greek tongue, and I find no competition he had of any others for the charge." Further on, in the same History, Crawford (who wrote in 1646) continues to say that "in 1611, scarcely was Mr Andrew Stevenson entered the chair of his professorship, when another fell to vake by the untimely death of Mr Blase Colt, Professor of Humanity, a young man of rich endowments in the facultie, and of a very débonaire inclination." He was succeeded in the Chair by his elder brother Oliver, as already narrated.

In his will, dated 28th May 1609, and confirmed 31st May 1611,<sup>1</sup> the executors mentioned are his fader's brother, Mr Blaise Colt, minister of Boddswin, and his son Oliver, and the brother of defunct Isobel Henrysoun (showing her to be dead at this date). In the confirmed will of 31st May 1611, owing

<sup>1</sup> "Edinburgh Testaments," vol. xlv., Register House, Edinburgh.



probably to the death of one of the first-mentioned executors, he constitutes Mr Adame Colt, minister of the Gospel, his fader's brother, an executor.<sup>1</sup> In this will he leaves his brother David 200 merkis, and his youngest brother Adame (as he terms him) 150 merkis; to his sisters Catherine and Isobel 100 merkis each, and to the Bairns of the latter (William and Christian) each £50. Sums of money are also bequeathed to Elspeth Wilson, Chamberlain of Dunfermline, and to his brothers.

In 1585 it was enacted that all persons taking degrees at Edinburgh College should subscribe the National Covenant, and in 1601 was added the oath of fidelity. This latter document is headed by the names of the Regents and principal members of the College, and amongst them occurs the name of "*Blasius Coltæus*." Another signature as Regent is to be found in Edinburgh University, which has been copied and is here given in facsimile.

Mr Blase Colt died 24th February 1611, the same year as his grandfather, Blaise Colt of Leonardley.

3. DAVID,<sup>2</sup> the third son, took the degree of Master of Arts at Edinburgh College, 26th July 1612, and is a legatee of his brother Blase, as before mentioned.

4. According to a letter regarding the Colt family received

<sup>1</sup> There was no other minister of the name of Adame Colt either at this time or later. The provision in this will, therefore, proves beyond doubt that this laird and minister, Adam Colt of Inveresk, was brother of Oliver Colt, Lord Justice Depute, and of course also to Blaise, minister of Boddswin, and all the other children of Blaise of Leonardley. It also proves that Blaise and Egidia Colt were their father and mother.

<sup>2</sup> List of Laureations, Edinburgh University.



by my father from the Rev. John Young, author of the "Life of John Welsh," it would appear that there was a CLEMENT, who became a minister of the French Protestant Church. He was educated at Saumur, and died at Paris. He is said to have been a son of Oliver Colt, but I do not think it at all likely, and feel almost certain he was one of the descendants of the family left behind in France, formerly mentioned. He is merely here mentioned to show that such a member of the family existed. He died unmarried.

5. ADAM, the youngest son of Oliver Colt and Isobel Henrysoune, is designated by Blaise in his will as his youngest brother, and would be the fourth son if, as is exceedingly probable, the before-mentioned Clement was not his brother. He was laureate 27th July 1616; the thesis he wrote on that occasion is still extant in the University Library at Edinburgh. He married Marion Crichton and had by her a son, Oliver, born 27th June 1623, the witnesses to the baptism being Alexander Dick, Writer, and Robert Williamson.

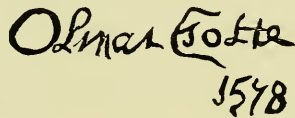
*Blaise Colt*  
*27<sup>th</sup> July 1616*

*David Colt*  
*July 27. 1616*

*Adam Colt*  
*July 27 1616*

*Facsimiles of the signatures of Blaise Colt, Regent of Edinburgh College,  
 and of his brothers David and Adam.*

Oliver Colt, Lord Justice-Depute of the Privy Council, King's Advocate Depute, Advocate and Sheriff of Edinburgh, a Lord of the Secret Articles, of that ilk by descent, and Laird of the Leonardley and other lands in Perthshire, in Kinnoul, some near Scone, and in Cragye, besides proprietor of houses both in Perth and Edinburgh, died at Edinburgh at an advanced age. His wife, Isobel Henrysoune, predeceased him in 1608. His signature occurs on a document in the Register House, a facsimile of which is given below.



Oliver Colt  
1578

### CHAPTER III.

ADAM COLT, OF INVERESK HOUSE, MINISTER OF THAT PARISH,  
INCLUDING THE TOWN OF MUSSELBURGH, AND DIRECT  
LINEAL ANCESTOR OF THE COLTS OF GARTSHERRIE AND  
OF THAT ILK.

ADAM COLT, the youngest son of Blaise Colt and Egidia Fleming, and brother of Oliver, John, Blaise (Thomas ?),<sup>1</sup> Alexander, and (William ?), of Janet (Bessie, Christina, Blaise ?), and Geils, was born at Perth in the year 1562. He was educated at Perth and at St Salvator's College, St Andrews, where he matriculated in 1580, at the age of eighteen,<sup>2</sup> and laureated as Master of Arts in 1583, at the age of twenty-one years. In 1586 he was elected Regent of Edinburgh University, at that time only recently founded, and designated King James the Sixth's College. Crawford, in his "History of the College of Edinburgh," gives the following account of its foundation and of Adam Colt's appointment as Regent :—

"The College of Edinburgh was first started in the year 1580, and its first site was the ground where formerly had stood the Kirk of Field, a few years previously the scene of the murder of King Henry (Darnley). This ground was purchased from John Gib and John Fenton, servants of the King, for the situation of the intended College. On the east and south

<sup>1</sup> The marks of interrogation signify that it is doubtful whether the individuals named were sons or nephews. The probability, however, is that they were sons of Blaise and brothers of Adam, and that Thomas was named after either Thomas Colt or Thomas Fleming, and William after William Fleming.

<sup>2</sup> Matriculation Book, St Andrews University.

side of this land was the yarde, chaumers, lodging, and kirke, belonging to the Collegial Provestry and Prebendaries of Kirk O' Field, commonly called *Templum et Prefectura*, *Sancta Mariæ in Campis*, because that when the Cowgate was ane Loch it was instead of the wall of the town, but afterwards the Religious Houses of Kirk-a-Field and Gray-Friars, thought it more safe for them to have the Town Wall drawn about without them, and so drying the Cowgate Loch they enlarged the Town on the south side.

"In the year 1586, five years after the original foundation of the University (the fear of the plague being removed), the Maisters and Students of the College returned and prosecuted their courses. In the beginning of October, Mr Charles Lumisden demitting, and it being thought fit that ane third class should begin, Programmes were set forth to invite able spirits to give tryal for two Regent's places. After publick dispute for tenne dayes be six young men, ye Judges appoynted be ye Provost and Counsall declarit Mr Adame Colt to bee best qualified for ye Profession of Philosophie (the other disputants were honorably rewarded for thair paines).

"In 1588 Mr Adame Colt's classe being the second initiate be Mr Duncan Narne (Nairne), continued be Mr Charles Lumisden to the end of the second yeare, was graduate in August, being about the number of 30.

"On the 4th August 1591 (continues Crawford), Mr Adame Colt, Regent of Edinburgh University, being called to the Ministry of Borthwick (whence he was transported to Inveresk, where he died of good age and much reputation for learning, wisdom, and pietie), Mr Hislop, returning out of Germany, was the second time called to the Regency, and had charge of Mr Adame Colt's classe."

In the "*Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ*" it is stated that Adam Colt, A.M., Regent of the University of Edinburgh was admitted to the ministry at Borthwick on 30th September 1595, and a glebe designed, he being presented to the living by James VI. 11th May 1596, and translated to Inveresk in 1597. He had for some years previously possessed land in the parish of Inveresk, acquired from his relatives, the Thirlstane family about 1586, or purchased from them at a nominal price. His lands comprised the whole of Inveresk Hill, and what now forms the village of Inveresk, with the exception of the old monastery, which, with the adjoining nunnery, still to be seen at the end of Inveresk village, formed the only then existing buildings.<sup>1</sup> The former is now the residence of Sir W. Wedderburn, Bart., and the latter of the Rev. Mr Smith. The lands belonging to Adam Colt were bounded on the north by the river Esk and the town of Musselburgh, on the west still by the Esk, and again by the Esk, which continues sweeping round to the south, on the east by the lands of Pinkie. On the top of the hill (the site of an old Roman camp, where a few years before General D'Esse, or Dessaix, had thrown up fortifications for artillery at the battle of Inveresk, or Pinkie), Adam Colt built the present House of Inveresk, which has since continued in the family. The pleasure grounds then included all the land within the before described

<sup>1</sup> Paterson, in his "*History of the Regality of Musselburgh*," states, that in 1547 the only buildings on Inveresk Hill, besides the church were two shepherds' huts. Peter Durie, a relative of George Durie, last Abbot of Dunfermline, held the tithes from the lands of Inveresk between 1557 and 1585, when the whole lands and regality of Inveresk and Musselburgh were given by King James to Lord Chancellor Thirlestane, afterwards Earl of Lauderdale.

boundaries; they have been since much curtailed by the making of new roads and the sale of sites for villas, &c.

He also possessed many hundred acres of land in different parts of the parish, the full extent of the estate being somewhat considerable (in the time of his two sons), all of which has since been sold (excepting the house and grounds, with some fields), some by William Colt, and some by John Hamilton Colt a few years ago, and up to that date there had been realised at different times by sales of Midlothian lands in connection with Inveresk over £55,000.

The house is situated not far from where at one time stood the ancient Parish Church of St Michael, which occupied the site of an old Roman temple. This venerable church was taken down in 1805, and on its site, and over its old vaults, was built the present unsightly structure. The view from Inveresk is magnificent, overlooking to the north, Musselburgh, the Firth of Forth, and the distant hills of Fife; North Berwick Law and Pinkie to the east; Dalkeith and Carberry Hill, with the distant hills of Lammermuir, to the south; and to the west, Arthur Seat, Craigmillar Castle, with the river Esk, as before stated round the base of three sides of the hill.

The old house, in which every generation has spent portions at least of their lives, is much the same in outward appearance as in its early days. Some slight alterations were made by Adam's son Oliver in 1643, when a fine entrance hall was built, which replaced an old corkscrew staircase. The date of this improvement is carved over the door, with a monogram, which reads, OLIVER COLT, M.V. (*Minister Verbi*), and below, the following Latin inscription:—"IN HOC DOMO NEMO NISI VERITATES ET PACIS STUDIOsus INTRABIT."

Mr Adam Colt was one of the Committee appointed by the General Assembly, held at Perth, 1st March 1596, to consider certain Articles proposed by his majesty, and to report their opinion on the same; he was also in the same year appointed with others by the Commissioners to hold a conference with his majesty, and later in the same year he signed the famous Confession of Faith.<sup>1</sup> In 1598 he was one of the ministers proposed for Edinburgh. On 16th May 1601 he was appointed by the General Assembly as Commissioner of Merse and Teviotdale along with Mr James Gibsone, "thair care and diligence pairtlie to be to appoint ministers in thair livings, and to try ye life, doctrine, and manner of conversation of ye ministrie in ye Bounds committed to thair visitation." In 1601, Adam Colt (according to Calderwood, in his "History of the Church of Scotland"), being opposed to the transportation of the three ministers from Edinburgh, offended the king at the General Assembly, where his majesty sat in person. "In 1601, when the king was headstrong to have the ministers of Edinburgh transported, Mr Adam Colt opposed him face to face in the General Assembly on their behalf. The king's chief argument was that he himself, who was a principal parishioner in his chief city, could not be edified by them. Mr Adam Colt answered, that by that reason when he is angry at any minister in the country he may, if he will, have him transported, the preparative whereof had already passed in St Andrews, which is very dangerous. Upon which the king

<sup>1</sup> During the time Adam Colt was Regent (or Professor) of Humanity in Edinburgh University, several of his students were individuals who afterwards attained eminence, among others, John Welsh, and Sir Thomas Hope, the future lawyer and king's advocate, the progenitor of the present Baronets of Pinkie, and of the Earls of Hopetoun, who are descended from his younger son.



called him a seditious knave, and asked why he supposed such a thing? "I suppose," he added, "Mr Adam Colt would steal neate; then he should be hangitt." Notwithstanding this argument, the king does not appear to have been unfriendly to Mr Adam, as he is said to have paid him more than one visit at this time. The chair said to have been used by King James on his visits to Adam Colt at Inveresk (which happened more than once when passing through Musselburgh on his way southwards) is still preserved in the family, and is now removed to Gartsherrie, at present the chief residence of the family.

At the General Assembly of the Commissioners of the Kirk of Scotland, "halden att Halierudehouse, 15 November 1602, ye Kingis Mātie, (majesty) being personallie present, among those commissioners who together with the king himself were convened was Mr Adame Colt, for Dalkeith."

In 1604 he was present at the Synod of Lothian, held at Tranent on 15th August, as representative of the Presbytery of Dalkeith, where he, along with Archbishops Spottiswood, Law, and other clergymen, signed anew the Confession of Faith, which they had formerly signed in 1596.

In 1606, three years after the accession of James VI. to the English throne as James I., his majesty wrote private letters to Mr Adam Colt and seven other chief ministers of Scotland, requesting their presence at Court for the purpose of conferring personally with them as to the state of ecclesiastical affairs in Scotland, and of asking their advice upon several subjects connected with the government of the Scottish Church, assigning as his reason for selecting them, that he considers them the most upright, most learned, most loyal, and most influential in the land, as well as most opposed to the wickedness of the Bishops and Commissioners. It is

generally supposed, however, that this letter of invitation was a mere pretext of James' to get them out of the way until his designs were more matured with regard to the establishment of Episcopacy, under colour of a National Assembly, a measure to which they were determinedly opposed.<sup>1</sup>

The letter of invitation, or summons to Court, was probably much the same to each of the ministers, and as it may interest not only my own family but also others to know its contents, the letter is here given in full as written.

"TO OUR TRUSTIE and weill belovit, MR ADAM COLT,  
Minister of Godis Worde att Inveresk, att hys house of  
Inveresk neare Muscilburgh.

"JAMES R.,<sup>2</sup>

"Trustie and weill belovit we greit you heartlie weill.

"Oure earnest desire to entertaine that happie peace of the church of oure Kingdome of Scotland, quhilk with grit care and travell we left universallie established therein att our removing hither, hevin since ffrom tyme to tyme beene mani-

<sup>1</sup> Dr Rogers, in his "Memoirs of the Families of Colt and Coutts," says: "But the King, though publicly opposed by the minister of Inveresk, and sternly resenting his interference, nevertheless held him in consideration and respect."

In the Compot. Thesaur. MS., Register House, Edinburgh, is an entry regarding closed letters from the King to Adam Colt, shewing he was honoured with more than one holograph letter from his Majesty. "Item, to ane boy passand of Edinburgh (to Inveresk House) with clos lres (or letters) that come from his M<sup>a</sup>tie to Mr Adame Colt xiijs. iiijd., May 1606."

<sup>2</sup> Though the text of this letter is given largely in the original spelling, it is not literally followed in this respect, as it was considered of more importance to make the sense intelligible to modern readers.

fested be our tres to maist of ye Synods of that Realm and to divers of our Commissioners by missives and instructions, als weill verball als in writing, and more parfaitlie ratified be letters written to oure Counsall with oure aine hand purporting maist cleare testimonie of ye constancie of oure lue to all weill affected members of that bodie, which be proclamations and imprentit declarations wes lykewise als solemnelie publishit, als ye notorietie thereof wuld be unknowen to none, but such als through wilfull senselesnesse would nathir heare nor see; hevin nathlesse so little prevalit with some incredulous, wilfull, ingrate and malicious disposit persons, als some of them have nott foreborne rashlie to conteneue and disobey oure authoritie, charges and commandments, and so stubbornlie to persist in their contumacie als their malicious obstanacie hes forced us to intend greater rigoure agin thame than our inclinacioun alloweth, Yitt, farre lesse thann thair offences did deserve; and uthers have presumit in Pulpitt foolishlie to justifie ye obstinate and malicious proceedings of thair bretherin, and therewith to slaundere our juste commandments, and lauchfull proceedings of our Counsall; as also ye Synodis bein requirit be oure letters (and commissioners) directit to thame, to provide ffor thair ain pairtes, so ffar as in thame laie, to giff us assurance that certaine actis establishit in former Assemblies necessarie ffor ye weale and peace of ye Kirke particularlie expressit in our instructionis sent unto thame, maie be ordeanit be thame not to bee propound, treated or altered at ye nixt Generall Assemblie, quhilk wee know now toe bee ffitte toe bee untuiched and owerpast att ye samen, than that anie mention sould bee mayde of thame, leest thairbye occaicone sould arise of distractione in ye Kirk and offence toe ourselves; Yitt thay soe littel regairtit ye

airnestnisse of oure sute, als thair ansowers universallie tendit toe ane prisint delaye without anie assurance of thair performing att ye Assemblie of that quhilk ffor thair ain weill wee soe airnestlie urgitt, quhairin finding a masquerade oppositioune toe oure just peticioune than we culd ever have expectit in anie such cace, these things and uthere weichtie reesounes, have movit us heerbye to will and command you, all excuses sett asyde, notte toe faile with diligence to repaire towairts us beeffoire ye 15th daye of September nixt, toe ye intint we maie that daye beginne with yourself and suche uthere of your bretheren als we have knawn toe bee of gude learning, judgement, and experience, and comandit likewise toe bee heere att that same tyme, toe treete with you inn matters concerning ye peace of oure sayde Kirke of Scotland, and to mak our constant and unchangeable favour borne toe all dutiefull members of that bodie, manifestlie knawn untoe you, quhairbye yee maie be bound inn dutie and conscience toe conforme yourselves toe our godlie meaning, and toe hear true witnessing for justifein ye lauchfulnesse off all oure intenciounes and actiones, als weill concerning ye hail kirk, als ye particulaire members thairof; and that it maie bee manifest toe all ye warld that we have embassed ourself for gevin satisfacioune toe all that are of that proffessioune farther thane uther Princes accompt beseeming toe thair estate. If thairfor anie turbulent spirits bee not recallit toe thair dutie but persist maliciouslie inn unduetiefull contempt of us, it maie then bee worthielie judgeit that ye severitie quhilk be their obstinacie wee maie bee forcit toe use, sall rather bee violentlie extorted agin oure nature, ffor thair amendment, than willinglie inflicted for thair overthrowe.

“Thus hoping yee will notte faile preciselie toe keep ye

foresaide appoyntit daie, als ye tender oure seruice, and ye weille of ye kirke, wee bid you fareweill,

“att oure Manour of Greinwiche,

“ye 21st Maie 1606.”

It so happened that Adam Colt and the other seven ministers thus summoned were also selected by the General Assembly to attend the forthcoming Scottish Parliament as representative Commissioners. This Parliament should have met in Edinburgh in June 1606, but, owing to the plague, was prorogued, and appointed to be held in Perth in July. He, with his colleagues, by name Mr Andrew Melville, Mr James Melville, Mr James Balfour, Mr William Watson, Mr William Scot, Mr John Carmichael, and Mr Robert Wallace, consulted with the Earl of Dunbar, and determined not to proceed south in answer to James' invitation until after attending the Parliament at Perth.

In Brown's "History of the Church," the matter is thus described :—" Adam Colt was called out of the way to London with the other ministers mentioned, under pretext of James wishing to confer with them concerning the lawfulness of the meeting at Aberdeen, and as to the proper method of holding General Assemblies."

The incident is also alluded to in the "Life of Andrew Melville," "Melville's Diary," and "M'Crie's Life of John Welsh." In the end of May 1606 (says Melville), each of the eight principal ministers of Scotland received letters from the king, "*all excuses set aside*," to repair to London before 15th September following, that his majesty might treat with them, being of good learning, judgment, and experience, concerning such things as would tend to settle the peace of the

Church, and justify to the world the measures which his majesty might find it necessary to adopt for repressing the obstinate and turbulent. Having met together, therefore, on receipt of these orders, and consulted the Earl of Dunbar, Premier of Scotland, as to whether they would ask his majesty to excuse them on account of the great journey, the ill-health of some, and the engagements of others, he advised them to comply out of regard for the Church. Therefore they resolved, after the approaching Parliament (which was held that year with great ceremony at Perth, and which they attended, John Earl of Montrose being the king's Commissioner), to set off. Four of them sailed from Leith on the 15th August, and reached London on the 25th of that month, but Adam Colt and the others travelled by land, and arrived a few days later. As soon as it was known that they were all come to town, they were visited by a number of the ministers and citizens of London who favoured their cause. The Archbishops of Canterbury and York sent to enquire for them, and invited them to their houses; but they excused themselves, saying they could not pay any visits until they had first seen his majesty, who was as yet absent on a progress through the kingdom. Meanwhile they took up their lodgings in Westminster.

The king, on hearing of their arrival, shortened his progress, and returned to London sooner than was expected, to meet with the ministers. The ministers were summoned on 20th September, and were introduced to the king at Hampton Court on that date, and allowed to kiss his hand. While he was still sitting at table after dinner in his private apartments, his majesty conversed with Adam Colt and each of the others familiarly for a considerable time, inquired after the news of



the country, and jocularly rallied one of them on the length of his beard, which he alleged had grown prodigiously since he had the pleasure of seeing it in Scotland, and would give him rather a Turk-like look in London. They afterwards, on leaving the king's presence, dined with the Dean of Salisbury (John Gordon). After dinner, while walking by the river, they were met by the Dean of Westminster, who invited them, on the part of the king, to be present the next day (being the Sabbath) in the Royal Chapel at Hampton Court to hear service, where they had seats of honour prepared for them near the bishop, who also preached on the occasion, and in the afternoon they dined in the Queen's Closet.

Two days after they were again sent for, and on their arrival from their lodgings at Kingston-on-Thames, they were courteously received by Archbishop Bancroft, who left the room as soon as the king entered with the members of the Privy Council. His majesty then stated at large his reasons for sending for them, there being two points he especially wanted answered; these he named, but they begged to have time to deliberate upon them, and were given until the next day.

On the following forenoon, when they entered the Presence Chamber,<sup>1</sup> they found it crowded with the principal persons about the Court. Adam Colt, Andrew Melville, and some of the others remonstrated with the Earl of Dunbar at the impropriety of their being brought before such a promiscuous

<sup>1</sup> Still to be seen in Wolsey's part of Hampton Court, and which, with the Great Hall opening out of it, were used, after Wolsey's disgrace, as the Hall of Audience and Banqueting Hall by Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, and at the time of which we write by James VI.



assembly, as the king might, in their presence, be angry at the free manner in which they would be obliged to answer his questions, but they were told that the arrangements had already been made, and were cautioned to be on their guard against saying anything indiscreet or disrespectful in the presence of so many strangers.

The king took his seat, with the Prince of Wales (Prince Henry) on his one hand, and the Archbishop of Canterbury on the other. Around him were placed the Earls of Salisbury, Suffolk, Worcester, Nottingham, and Northampton, Lords Stanhope and Knolles; the first named earl Great Secretary, the second Great Chamberlain, the third Master of the Horse, the fourth Great Admiral, with divers other nobles and bishops, and with all the Scottish nobility and counsellors at Court at the time, also Spottiswood, Law, Lamb, Glaidstones, now created archbishops and bishops for the Scottish Church, but repudiated and not acknowledged as such by the Kirk of Scotland. The king began by questioning these repudiated bishops, who were only acknowledged as Scottish ministers by the General Assembly, they having passed a law that there were no such things as bishops according to Catholic views, but that all ministers were bishops of their own flocks so far. This Assembly James wanted the eight ministers to declare unlawful, and had they done so their weight of opinion with his would probably have carried his point. The bishops, whom he first questioned, all agreed they had ever "*damnit that Assembly, and sua it com to us.*" "Now Seris," says the king, "quhat say ye?" And first Mr Andro Melville, who after a courteous, firm, and convincing speech of over an hour's length, showing the king his reasons for doing so, refused finally to judge of that Assembly.

Balfour was next called, and agreed with Melville's sentiments, saying that otherwise he could not see how the peace of the Kirk could be settled.

"Mr John Carmichael and Mr Adam Colt were commandit to be schort, but spak thair myndes conform with the rest maist reverently on thair kneis, but thairwith maist friely, statly, and plainelie, to the admiration of the English auditorie, quho wer not accustomit to heir the king so talkit and reasounit with."<sup>1</sup> Several deans and English bishops, during the conference, were also behind the tapestry and doors, and discovered themselves to view from time to time.

When the king asked Adam Colt for his opinion of the Assembly he had ordered at Aberdeen, he condemned it as turbulent, factious, and unlawful ; being asked, however, to be brief, he (according to Calderwood) spoke only for a quarter of an hour. Andrew Melville again asking to speak (on his knees), was granted permission, and addressing himself to the Lord Advocate (Thos. Hamilton), charged him with having employed all his eloquence and craft to convict the unoffending and righteous servants of Christ (referring to the wrongs done the three innocent and faithful ministers at Linlithgow), he accused the Lord Advocate of favouring and spareing the Papists, and of craftie, cruelle, and malicious dealing againes the ministers of Jesus Christ. The arch-enemy himself (he said) could not have done more against the saints of God than he had done against these good men at Linlithgow. Still to show himself *ὁ κατηγορῶν, των ἀδελφῶν*, at quhilk wordis the king, luiking to the archbishoppes, sayis, "Quhat, methinks he maks him the antichryst," and suddentlie again with ane oath [exclaims], "Be God, it is the Divelis name in the Revelatioun,

<sup>1</sup> "Melville's Diary," p. 660.

he has mayde the Devil of him ! weill bowled, brother John (another account says he said weil beloved brethren and brother John). God be with you, Sirs !” and, rising hastily, turned his back upon the Court, but afterwards recollecting himself (says another author<sup>1</sup>), he turned round to the ministers and asked them what advice they had to give for pacifying the dissensions raised in the Church ? To which they all replied with one voice, a free General Assembly.

The ministers were dismissed with unequivocal marks of approbation of all present. The English nobility, who had not been accustomed to see the king addressed with so much freedom, could not refrain from expressing their admiration at the boldness with which Adam Colt and his associates delivered their sentiments before such an audience, and at the harmony of views which appeared in all their speeches. The reports of their speeches made a most favourable impression in the city in their behalf, and instead of being considered turbulent and unreasonable men, as previously represented, they were considered as only claiming their undoubted rights, and standing up for the ecclesiastical liberties of their country against the lawless encroachment of arbitrary power.

After this famous conference was over, Adam Colt, with the other ministers, had an interview with the Earl of Glencairn, Mr John Gordon, and Mr Alexander Hay, in the rooms of the latter, and while there a message was brought from the king requesting the signature of Melville to a shred of paper sent him by that minister the previous day, and desiring all the ministers to subscribe an answer to the following question :— “ Quhat the king may doe in matters ecclesiasticall ? and

<sup>1</sup> “ Life of Melville.” Other authorities on these points are “ Melville’s Diary,” Calderwood’s “ History of the Church of Scotland,” Brown’s “ History of the Church of Scotland,” M’Crie’s “ Life of John Welsh.”

quither or no he had the haill power of conveneing of Assemblies or dischargein thame?" After this they took boat down the river to their lodgings at Kingston-on-Thames, and spent several days afterwards visiting Nonsuch, Richmond, and neighbourhood.<sup>1</sup>

During their stay at Court they were treated as his majesty's guests and friends, and hospitably feasted and entertained, not only by the king and queen, but by the archbishops, bishops, and nobility about the Court, the king frequently joining in the most friendly and familiar manner in conversation with them. Notwithstanding, however, this outward appearance of friendship, spies of all sorts were set to entrap them into saying something treasonable, but failed in their endeavours.

On 28th September Adam Colt and his friends were asked again to the Royal Chapel during service (it being the Festival of St Michael) at nine in the morning. There was, it appears, great solemnity, much music; candlesticks, chalices, basins, and books on the altar, where the king and queen made offerings; the ministers, who were privately brought through the secret passage (says Melville in his "Diary,"), could see without being seen. The Prince de Vaudemont, who was there, was heard talking with one of his gentlemen concerning the service. What (he said) was to hinder the Churches of Rome and England uniting? who replied in Latin to the effect: there is nothing of the Mass wanting here but the adoration of the Host. This was all done to endeavour to ensnare the ministers and put them to the test, but failed also.

As the king was angry with the ministers, though he sent to say that they could have breakfast in the queen's private apartments, he did not send an officer of state as before.

<sup>1</sup> "Melville's Diary," p. 663.

They therefore declined, and yet had to wait to attend the Scottish Council at twelve. Close on that hour (says Calderwood) they met a friend, who took them to the house of the Duke of York, where they were well entertained by Lady Carie, and although the Council were waiting, and sent three several times for them, they did not attend till after having breakfasted comfortably.

The Council, which met in the Earl of Dunbar's house, and was composed of the Earls of Argyle, Glencairne, Wigtoun, Dunbar, Orkney, and Lord Scone, Controller the Lord Advocate, Hamilton, Lindores, &c., were angry because of the time they had been kept waiting, but it was explained by the ministers that they had been kept fasting until twelve houres a clock and could stay no longer, and the Council had to content themselves with this answer.

On the 30th September they were again bidden to the Chapel Royal, and heard a violent sermon against Presbyterianism by Dr King. On the 2nd October they were called before the Scottish Council, and received three questions from the king, which they were to answer, each to take what time he pleased, and go where he pleased, so that he made known where he might be found when the king called for him. Shortly afterwards the king left Hampton Court for London. The Parliament opened on 5th November. Adam Colt and the ministers came to London and took up their abode in a house in the Bow, where each had his man-servant, and entertained their friends. Meanwhile, the king, baffled in his designs by their firmness, sent Alexander Hay on 13th November 1606 with the Ambassage to their lodgings; "that whereas His M<sup>tie</sup> had writ for the ministers to have their counsall and advice in pacifying matters; that they had satisfied

his Majesty, but some of them had shewn themselves disobedient to his Majesty's command, therefore he thought good to send them to the 'school of obedience,' to wit, Mr Adam Colt to reside with the Bishop of Salisbury." This order was the result of the advice of some of the Bishops, who thought by separating them the easier to bring them round to their views. Melville in his Diary, says, "This movit us all to grit indignatioun and anger, and our answer wes; If we had committit anie cryme let us be judgit orderly and punischit; othirwayes we would not disshonour God, the king, and our callingis to goe and ly at sic menis houssis, but wald rather chuse imprisonment or banishment, affirming bauldly that they were not gude counsellors quho had mentioned that." Having sent this reply to the king, no more was heard of the matter for three months, during which period nothing of importance took place affecting Adam Colt, but through the treachery of a friend betraying a satirical verse by Andrew Melville against the ornaments of the altar in the King's Chapel, the latter got into disgrace with the king, and for a time was, by Royal warrant, put into the custody of the Dean of St Paul's.

On 3rd March 1607 the brethren who had been detained in England against their wills were again (without any notice being taken of their reply made three months previously) chargit, says Melville, but in a new manner, to goe to the Bischoppe's houses. The orders to the different Bishops from the Council were requested to be produced, which were signed from the Court at Quhythall, 28 February 1607, by the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Archbishop of Canterburie, D. Lennox, the Lord Admirall, the Lord Chamberlain, the Erle of Shrewsburie, the Erle of Worchester, the



Erle of Northampton, the Erle of Salisberrie, Lord Stainhoupe, Mr Secretary Harbart, and was to the effect, that as the ministers sent to confer with James concerning matters tending to the pacification of the Kirk of Scotland had not satisfied his Majesty (by making their views and opinions subservient to his), that he could not let them return home, but yet did not regard them as prisoners, but as guests, and that during their detention as such, and not as prisoners, he desired the different Bishops (before enumerated) to receive them and to give "kynd and guid intertainment" to themselves and their servants, and to see that they be not in "anie wayes keipit or restraint, but at the same tyme that the king is verie desyreous to haif these said pairties reclaimed from the opiniounes quhilk they hold repugnant to the gude government of the kirk," &c.

The ministers, however, did not wish to comply without another struggle, so on the 8th of March a supplication was sent to the king, signed by Melville, Adam Colt, and the others, asking to be judged if they had disobeyed the laws, and if they had not, to be allowed to go free. It is a long petition, and is signed by James Balfour, Robert Wallace, James Melville, Adam Colt, William Watson, William Scott, and, it is to be presumed, Andrew Melville, though he does not state so. These transactions continued for some time with frequent Royal messages to the ministers, interviews between them and the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Durham, and Lord Salisbury. It is related that Lord Salisbury sent for Melville, who resided with Mr Somers at Bow, two miles from London. Melville waited on Lord Salisbury at his chambers in Whitehall all the morning until eleven o'clock; not seeing him he dined with Mr James



Acheson at his house near the palace; while at dinner two or three messages came from the Earl, but he returned answer that, having waited so long, he must now finish his dinner before he could go to him. At length came an order to say the Council was sitting, and that he must attend. He complied, and not returning to his friends, they found to their grief and indignation that he had been conveyed by water from Westminster to the Tower.

On 10th May 1607 an order "Givin att our Court at Quhythall," signed by James and countersigned by Marr, Dunbar, "Secretar," was sent to Adam Colt, "toe goe home and be confynit within hys awin paroche at Mussilburgh;" similar orders were received by each of the other ministers excepting Andrew Melvile, who was detained as a prisoner. These orders were the result of their petition to be allowed to return home, and the only answer to it they received.

It would be highly improper, says an historian of those times and events, to pass over one part of the conduct of these ministers. Their journey to England had subjected them to very considerable expense; they had been ten months absent from their own country; each of them was attended by a servant, and they kept an hospitable table for all who chose to visit them while they resided at Kingston-on-Thames, and also when in London, to which many of the best resorted; besides which most of them had their establishments and families at home to keep up all this time as well (Adam Colt being one of these). During one day in each week, besides Sunday, they fasted and spent it in humiliation and prayer for the welfare of the Church.

Soon after coming to Court they received a sum of money to defray the expenses of the journey, a note of which, in

the Treasurer's Accounts in the Register House, is as follows: "Upon Wednesday, 15 October 1606, the Erle of Dunbar sent Robert Jowsie to the Ministers lodging in the Bow, with eight sheets of grey paper full of English money, knit up in form of sugar loaves, containing 'five hundreth merkis a peace to everyone of thame for thair charges and expenses in coming to Court."

By another note dated Edinburgh, July 1607, it would appear that the ministers had made some claim for reimbursement of their expenses on their return journey, including a portion of their expenses while at Court; this was granted, but only to the time they were ordered to take up their residence with the Bishops, which, as we have seen, they refused to do. "Item, be commandment of the Lordis of Counsall, To Mr Adam Colt, and the other ministers for thair charges towards his Majesty, ij<sup>m</sup>. vj<sup>c</sup>. Lxvj<sup>li</sup>. xij<sup>s</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>. (£2666, 13s. 4d.), a sum, computing the difference in the value of money, equal in the present day to about £20,000, being on the same calculation about £2500 for the expenses of each minister at Court for three months, including their journey one way.

Before leaving London to return to Scotland a large subscription had been collected for them, but the ministers, while thanking the deputation who waited on them with it, declined to receive the gift, alleging they could not conscientiously take it while so many in England really stood in need of relief; neither could they receive it, they said, without dishonouring their Sovereign, at whose desire they had undertaken the journey, and who would doubtless reimburse them what they had expended, without disgracing their country, which had already suffered in reputation by the common talk of England,

viz., that the Scots came to beg for and purse up the money of the land. On these grounds the ministers are entitled to the highest praise for their dignified and considerate conduct.<sup>1</sup>

The time at length arrived for taking leave of their friends and returning to Scotland, and so (to quote James Melville's Diary), "convoyit with a guid number of maist loveing and godlie Bretherin to the Tower staires we tuik boitting the 2nd of July, and devallit towardis our Schippe with verie sorrowfull heartis because of him we left behind us in this danger, and of the scattering and dissipatioune of the mony gude Bretherin so firmly joynit togidder in Chryst his caus."

An anecdote is told in the family of Adam Colt (also mentioned by one of the historians, who, however, mentions no names), that when at Hampton Court he was upholding to King James the loyalty of the Scottish ministers as a body, the king told him that at all events some of them were very impertinent, for that a pert minister had once asked him, when he was upholding the necessity of baptism, if he thought it so necessary that if it were omitted the child would be damned, to which he replied, "No;" but if on being called to baptise the child, though privately even, you should refuse to come, I think you shall be damned.

In "Original Letters on Ecclesiastical Affairs" is the following deposition by Mr Patrick Henderson, relative to an impertinent sermon for the publishing of which he was blamed:—

"Apud Edinburgh, xvij die mensis Maij 1608, Anent our souveraine Lordis Letters anent Mr Johnne Murray's im-

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood's "History of the Church of Scotland."

pertinent sermon at Leithe. Mr Patrick Henderson deposed he had printed three copies, and that he had retentit the principal ane, quhilk sayd Maister Johnne gev hym hymselfe, and that he nivir schew ye copie hee retentit bot to Maister Adame Colt, with quholm ye sayd deponaire stayit quhile ye sayd Mr Adam Colt red ye samen."

Adam Colt of Inveresk House was the second minister of the parish after the Reformation, the first having been Mr Andrew Blackhall. He (Adam Colt) held the charge for forty-six years, and, including the six years he was minister of Borthwick parish, his ministry extended over a period of fifty-two years. He built the present house of Inveresk in 1597, and during the time it was being built he resided in an older house which still stands behind the mill at the entrance to the main street of Musselburgh, on the Edinburgh side, on the right hand on crossing the stone bridge near the monument to the late D. M. Moir (Delta). It became at one time the dower house of the Inveresk Colts, but has not been so used for nearly one hundred and eighty years. It was latterly occupied as a lunatic asylum, and is now a hat manufactory, and stands outside the present grounds of Inveresk.

The reformer John Welsh was a friend and occasional correspondent of Adam Colt's. In Wodrow's "Biographical Notices" is given a letter of Welsh's dated from Bordeaux 26th June 1607, in which he says he hears that "Mr Adame Colt has been sent home from Court, but was dischargit to preich." In another letter, quoted in the same volume, he sends his affectionate remembrances to Mr Adame Colt.

Mr Robert Boyd, writing from Paisley in 1625 to Mr John Ker, minister of Prestonpans, shows he also was a friend of

Adam Colt's, as in his letter he recommends to the grace and blessing of God his loving friends and brethren in these parts, Adam Colt, Robert Balcanquhal, George Greer, and Edward and George Hamilton.

A portrait of Adam Colt, when an old man, was painted at Inveresk House by George Jameson, of Aberdeen, the famous painter of King James' Court, justly called the Scottish Vandyke. Some of his best portraits were lent for exhibition at the celebrated Loan Collection shown at Edinburgh in 1884, and amongst them the portrait of Adam Colt. It is now at Gartsherrie House with the other family portraits, having been removed there in 1878.

In 1627 Mr Adam Colt wrote a "Report of the Parishes of Inveresk and Musselburgh," a few copies of which were issued by the Maitland Club along with those of some few other parishes by clergymen of that time. This report of his parish was written at Inveresk House, and on completion was signed by him before witnesses in the ancient Parish Church of St Michael, Inveresk.

In the report we are informed that he had over 3000 communicants, and that the amount of his stipend from various quarters was as follows:—"Four hundreth merkis monie, and 1 chalder of aittes payed to him be Schir Henrie Wardlawe, Chamberlane to hys Majestie, out of his Hienes' rentis of ye Lordschip of Dunfermling. Four hundreth merkis from ye Countess of Dunfermling, and from each of ye heritours of ye Paroche ffortie schillings yearlie ffor ilk pleuch o' land, besides these ye Vicarage Teindis of ye crofte of Land callit ye Holmes pertaining to ye Burgh of Musciliburgh, and of those callit Hudiscroft, and of ye aiker callit Thomas aiker pertaining to David Raumage and Henrie Calderwode, and ye

Teindes of ye Rude-aiker, and also of foure croftis of Land besyde Musscilburgh, pertaining to ye Laird of Craigmillar, and ye Teindes of some burrow-riggis and tailles as possessit be Jean Blackhall in Musscilburgh, be pretentit richt and tolerance of ye sayd Schir Henrie Wardlawe and Mr William Wardlawe, hys sonne, ffor yearlie payment to thame of ane chalder Beir; Moreover, ane hundreth poundis yearlie of ye Towne of Musscilburgh ffor ye Vicarage."

This valuation of the teinds proves it to have been one of the largest stipends of any ecclesiastical living in the gift of the king at that time in Scotland. In addition to his stipend he also possessed the rents of his own lands in the parish, and of houses belonging to him in Musselburgh, Perth, and Edinburgh, in addition to which were lands and money brought into the family by his wife. These lands comprised some hundreds of acres lying to the south of Inveresk village, contiguous to the lands of Carberry, which latter separated them from the main lands of Elphinston, her father's property. The total of these rents and stipend represent in modern money value a sum of not less than five or six thousand pounds a year.<sup>1</sup>

In another portion of his report of the parish he remarks that Musselburgh possessed, before 1609, a music school endowed by James VI. He says, "Item, thair is ane Musick Schule in Musscilburgh quhairto umquhile King James quha lait deceissit of worthie memorie, giffit, iij<sup>c</sup> merkis monie furth of ye yearlie dewtie of ye erectit lordeschip of Neubottle. Thys pensioune wes gevin be ye umquhile Kingis Majestie to

<sup>1</sup> Leader, in treating of the difference of the value of money in our time as compared with the time of Mary Queen of Scots, makes out the equivalent value to be ten times as great.



umquhile Mr Andro Blakhall, minister ffor ye tyme at ye sayd Kirk of Musscilburgh, and toe hys sone Mr Andro Blakhall, presint minister of Aberladie, toe ye use and behove of ye sayd Musicke Schule, and ye sayd Mr Andro hes sauld and disponit of ye sayd pensioune, sua that ye paroche and ye schule is frustratit of hys Majestie's giffit."

There is a good deal of very interesting matter in this report of the parish, and as already stated the copy of the original MS. was signed by Adam Colt before three witnesses. It finishes thus—

"Subscreyvit with oure handis att Inueresk Kirke, ye aucht daie of Maij, ye yeir of Gode i<sup>m</sup>. vi<sup>c</sup>. tuentie sevin yeires,

"ADAM COLT, *minister of Inueresk.*

"JOHNE VERNOUR.

"R. DOUGLAS.

"RO<sup>T</sup>. VERNOUR."

Facsimiles of the autograph of Adam Colt are here given, one of date 1588 from a historical document in the Register House, the other of 1590 from a MS. in the Library of Edinburgh University.

1588 Adam Colt  
Ht

Adam Colt.  
1590

Mr Adam Colt demitted his charge on 3rd June 1641 in favour of his son Oliver, who had acted as his assistant for some years previously. He felt himself from old age and infirmity no longer able to fulfil the duties properly, though he appears to have preached occasionally after his demission, as



it is recorded that his death took place shortly after his last sermon. Wodrow, the historian, relates in his anecdotes of his time, that while in Edinburgh he heard nothing particular save that Mr Adam Colt, the old minister called up by King James in 1606, used to pray "that hee might dee att hys wark of preiching," and that it was noticed that not only was he honoured with a long course of preaching, but that, according to his wish, he died very soon after his last sermon. And another writer says, "Mr Adame Colt dyed verie sune efter preiching hys last sermone, on the 24 March 1643, in the fortie aucht yeare of hys ministerie att Inveresk, hevin muche reputatioune ffor learning, wisdom, and pietie, and ane of those accountit eminente ffor grace and giftis of faythefullness and success."

In the "Diary of Sir Thomas Hope," published by the Bannatyne Club, from the original MS. now in the library at Pinkie House, occurs the following (page 187):—"Att seuin in the morning gude Mr Adame Colt, my Regent, and minister at Inveresk, deceasit, Fryday, 24 March 1643."

The writer of the above-quoted Diary so ably and successfully defended the ministers at the iniquitous trial at Linlithgow, that it was prophecied by one of them after the trial, that for his good deed done that day God would bless him and cause his name to be brought to the highest honour in the very place where he had so ably defended his servant. This prosperity was most truly verified when his descendants became not only lords of all the lands in that neighbourhood, but were created Earls of Hopetoun, the eldest branch, however, being the Baronets of Craighall and Pinkie.

Mr Adam Colt's papers, which, according to written accounts, were interesting and valuable, perished in a fire at

Dalkeith during last century, in which the house where they were deposited was burnt. A few charters and papers, however, have been preserved, which fortunately happened to be in a charter chest at Inveresk. There is no mention of the date of his marriage, which is believed to have taken place at Borthwick. Unfortunately the registry of marriages of the period when it must have occurred, 1595 and 1596, are not extant.

In the Lyon Office is an achievement of arms on the death of Sir Robert Colt in 1699, where the arms of Adam Colt's wife are described as those of Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Johnstoun of Elphingstoune, Midlothiane. Her mother must have been Margaret, daughter of Sir John Melville of Raith (ancestor of the Earls of Leven and Melville), by Helen, daughter of Sir A. Napier of Merchistoune, afterwards Lord Napier.<sup>1</sup>

Elphingstoune (now spelt Elphinstone) Castle, stands to the south of Fawsyde Castle, on the highest point of the hills behind Carberry Tower. Both Elphinstone and Fawside are now in ruins, though the former in recent times was used as a residence by a farmer whose family occupied the newer and less ruinous portion of the building which was of the old Scotch baronial style. It is now, however, nearly all gone, the ancient and imposing keep which has stood for centuries alone remaining for the inspection of the antiquarian. In it is an unusually broad cork-screw staircase, and a large lofty hall, with secret hiding places opening originally from panels within. In one of the secret chambers Queen Mary is said to have hidden, though when or on what occasion tradition is silent.

The Johnstones of Elphinstone were of the same ancient

<sup>1</sup> "Douglas' Peerage and Baronage."

family of that ilk who settled in Scotland in the eleventh century, and from whom have sprung two families of baronets as well as two of peers, one extinct, the other, the Marquisate of Annandale presently in dispute and claimed by various branches of the family. A brother of Adam Colt's wife was Sir Samuel Johnstone of Elphinstone, one of whose daughters, Elizabeth (named after her aunt), married her distant relative James Johnstone, Earl of Hartfell; a sister married John Seton of Pitmeddan in 1633. Elizabeth, Adam Colt's wife, was herself probably named after her grand-aunt, Elizabeth (daughter of Andrew Johnstone of Elphinstone), who married Sir W. Cranstoun of that ilk in 1553. Another of her aunts, Mariota, married David Home of Wedderburn. One of the Johnstones of Elphinstone, a more remote ancestor, married Margaret, daughter of Lord Ruthven (from whom was descended the Earl of Gowrie), by his wife Janet, daughter of Lord Halyburton of Dirleton, the ruins of whose castle are still to be seen near North Berwick. The Johnstones of Elphinstone acquired their castle and the lands surrounding it by the marriage of Sir Gilbert Johnstone, son of Sir Adam Johnstone of that ilk, with Agnes, only daughter and heiress of Sir Alexander Elphynstoune, about the time of King Robert Bruce. I give purposely a short account of the wives' families in the direct line in order to show the many noble sources from whence the Colts derive their blood, and as it ought to be a point of the greatest interest to any member of an old family who takes the slightest pleasure in its history.

The sons of Adam Colt and Elizabeth Johnstone his wife were :—

1. OLIVER, his heir, and successor as minister of Inveresk and Musselburgh parishes, of whom more hereafter.

2. JOHN, who studied under Professor James Fairly at Edinburgh University, and took his degree on 26th July 1625. He was left money by the will of his cousin, Blase Colt, who designates him second son of Mr Adam Colt.<sup>1</sup> He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Dalkeith on 22nd October 1635. He afterwards resided in the parish of Haddington, and was appointed minister of the parish of Langnewton, in the Presbytery of Jedburgh, to which charge he was admitted between 25th January and 8th February 1642. He conformed to Episcopacy, as Wodrow tells us, and continued in charge of the parish of Langnewton, as Rector, until 1st February 1665, when he obtained the parish of Robertson. He had a son, John, who married Jean Middleton, a daughter of which marriage, Margaret, was born 10th May 1703; what became of her has not been traced.

He (John, son of Adam Colt) had also a daughter, Rebecca, who married the Rev. George Cleland, M.A. (son of George Cleland, Laird of Durrissdeer), who took his degree at Edinburgh University in 1637. From 1645 to 1648 he was chaplain to Lady Yester, when he was presented to the living of the parish of Morton, in the presbytery of Penpont, which he held until 19th December 1681. His death took place three years after, in 1684. His widow, Rebecca Colt, was recommended for a pension by the Synod of Edinburgh, on 20th October 1685, and also by the Presbytery of Leith, 7th December 1688.

3. JAMES.

4. WILLIAM (named after his granduncle, William Flem-

<sup>1</sup> Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ.

ing), studied at Edinburgh University under Mr Alexander Hepburn, and took his degree 23rd July 1636. There is a William Coutts (supposed to be the above) entered in the Register of Marriages as having married Agnes Mowbray, and by her having had a daughter Joan, born 23rd February 1671, the witnesses to her baptism being John Mowbray, minister of Uphall, and Patrick Mowbray, writer.

In the MS. list of candidates for the degree of Master of Arts in Edinburgh College, from 1627 to 1696, occurs the entry of a subscription of 3 dollaris, signed by William Colt, dated 1636, a facsimile of which is here given.

*Gulielmus Colt*

5. ROBERT, whose son and heir is mentioned in the Retours of Scotland as Robertus, hæres Magistri Roberti Colt incolæ in Edinburgo patris, April 9, 1672. Another of his sons, Thomas, is said to have been a merchant in Edinburgh, and married Isabel Greig, by whom he had a daughter, Agnes, born 22nd June 1716, and a son, John, born 25th January 1713. There is some doubt however if this latter was the son of Robert Colt.

The Theses written before laureation by each of the sons of Adam Colt and Elizabeth Johnstone are still extant in the Library of Edinburgh College, and, in accordance with the custom are signed by each in Latin—Oliverius Coltæus, Joannes Coltæus, Gulielmus Colt, and Robertus Colt. Their signatures may also be seen in the Library Subscription Book and Laureation Book at the College of Edinburgh. Below

are given facsimiles of the signatures of John Colt, Robert Colt, and of the son of the latter, also named Robert.

*Robert Colt*

*John Colt*  
*6 July 1632*

*Robertus Coult*

6. GEORGE, the youngest son of Adam Colt, was born at Inveresk House in 1614.<sup>1</sup> The witnesses to his baptism are George Coult of Auchtercoul, George Falsyde of that ilk, and A. Boston.<sup>2</sup>

The daughters of Adam Colt and Elizabeth Johnstone were—

1. ELIZABETH, wife of the Laird of Falsyde (?).

2. ISABEL, believed to have married one of the family of Nicholson of Lasswade.

3. SYBIL, married Mr Robert Douglas.

These three, Elizabeth, Isabel, and Sybil, are difficult to verify as daughters of Adam Colt, the Registers of Borthwick and Inveresk being imperfect at the dates of their birth, that of Inveresk only extending back to 1606. In the case however of Elizabeth, there is good reason for supposing her to have been a daughter. The following, being mentioned in the Register, are verified beyond doubt.

<sup>1</sup> Inveresk Register of Births, Register House, Edinburgh. Family MSS. Rogers' "History of Family of Colt."

<sup>2</sup> About the same time, according to the Register, Adam Colt and Sir James Nicholson of Lasswade were witnesses to the baptism of the son of David Preston, Laird of Craigmillar.



4. MARGARET, born 25th July 1611. The witnesses to her baptism, which took place in Inveresk Church, three days after her birth, are Oliver Colt, Lord Justice Depute (her uncle), and Adam Preston of Craigmillar.

5. GEILLS, named after her grandmother, Geills Fleming, married James Robertson, portioner, in the parish of Musselburgh, and afterwards Laird of Brunstone, a fine old house still standing between Edinburgh and Musselburgh, and in which the Treaty of the Union of England and Scotland was signed in 1707. Geills Robertson died on 7th February 1645, two years after her father.

Adam Colt, born in the early part of the reign of Queen Mary, must have witnessed great changes during his eighty-two years of life—the successive Regencies; the troubles in Scotland culminating in the assassination of the Regent Murray; the battles of Langside and Carberry Hill; Mary's imprisonment in Lochleven, and subsequent imprisonment and execution in England; the succession of James VI., with his removal to London; the reign of his successor, Charles I., to the time of the Civil War between King and Parliament, he himself having taken no inconsiderable part in the ecclesiastical affairs of his time. As has been already mentioned, he died in his house of Inveresk, and was interred in the family vaults situated beneath the old Church of Inveresk. These vaults are now covered by the more recent Parish Church, but without any access, so that of late years the family have been buried in another family burial ground within Inveresk Churchyard which was formerly used for the younger branches of the family.

The record of the date of the death of Adam Colt on the

new tombstone erected to his memory by the late John Hamilton Colt of Inveresk, Auldhame, and Gartsherrie (my father), contains an error. His death, as has been shown according to Sir T. Hope's Diary, occurred in 1643, not 1651, as stated on the tombstone.

## CHAPTER IV.

OLIVER COLT, SECOND LAIRD OF INVERESK HOUSE AND THE  
LANDS BELONGING THERETO, AND SECOND MINISTER OF  
THE NAME OF THE PARISH.

OLIVER COLT, eldest son and heir of Adam Colt of Inveresk, was born at Inveresk on 31st December 1597. He was educated at Edinburgh University under Professor Andrew Young, and graduated as laureate Master of Arts. His signature, "*Oliverius Coltæus*," in the Laureation Book, is dated 14th July 1621, with the addition of "*Minister Verbi*," in another hand and of later date. On leaving the University of Edinburgh it is said his father sent him to study in the College of Saumur in France, and shortly after his return he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery on 5th July 1627.<sup>1</sup> He was a member of the General Assembly of 1638, and was on several subsequent occasions a member of the same body, being chosen more than once to act as Commissioner for the visitation of the different Synods.

According to the Records of the Church of Scotland, of date 21st November 1638, "Mr Olivhar Colt of Inveresk" was one of those who sat at the General Assembly "holden att Glasgow att thys date." He was presented by King Charles I. to the livings of Inveresk and Musselburgh in room

<sup>1</sup> Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ. Acts of General Assembly.

of his father (who demitted his charge owing to extreme age) on 14th May, and was installed 4th June 1641 at St Michael's Church of Inveresk. He shortly after conformed to Episcopacy, which was thoroughly established in Scotland during this reign, and retained his parishes as Rector under the Archdiocese of St Andrews. Whether as a clergyman or as a laird, he was equally beloved and respected by all his parishioners and tenants, as well as all who had the privilege of his acquaintance. He was considered rather famous for his ready wit, an instance of which, given in the Coltness Papers,<sup>1</sup> is as follows: "Mr Leighton, minister of Newbattle, usually complained of the heavy charge he had of so many souls, and on uttering this complaint on one occasion in the hearing of Mr Oliver, the latter replied that he had more than double his number of examinable persons, whereupon Mr Leighton in his punster dialect made reply, 'Oh, brother! that is a load fitter for an Ass than a Colt.' 'They are light-headed asses,' said Colt, 'that burthen themselves with souls.'" According to the family version, however, the reply was even more to the point in making a pun upon Leighton's name, and was: "The asses' heads would be Light-ones that would burthen themselves with souls." - The writer (of the Coltness Papers) continues to say that both these punster divines conformed to a tyrannous, persecuting Episcopacy in Scotland, and that Colt himself had not Leighton's wheems (whims), nor his piety and devotion, nor was Leighton latitudinarian as was Colt.

In 1643, after his father's death, Oliver Colt made additional alterations and improvements on Inveresk House, and before proceeding further with his life, it is thought proper to give a

<sup>1</sup> "Coltness Collections," footnote, p. 69.

slight history of the house. Its situation and surroundings have already been described. The whole of the top of the neighbouring hill was once an ancient Roman colonia the prætorium of which stood near the site of the present church, and thus from the same spot (says Delta<sup>1</sup>) Jove and Jehovah have been alike in the sequence of centuries worshipped. In 1565 a singular cave and altar were discovered during excavations then made, in which Queen Elizabeth took great interest, writing to Randolph, the English Ambassador at the Scotch Court, more than once for information. According to his report the inscription on the altar was as follows:—"APOLLONI GRANNO Q. L. SABINIANSSES PLOE. AUG., and dyvers short pillers sette upright upon the grounde covered with tyle stones large and thyck." There was a covered way out of the camp and a series of Roman vaults and baths; specimens of some of the latter are still visible at Inveresk, as also the covered way which passes some 15 feet below the house, and finds its outlet, after several sharp turns, in the old Roman wall, which, then much nearer the river, now opens into the kitchen gardens some distance from the house. This passage had three inlets from the house, one from a cellar, the others from sliding panels. All of these, however, were built up by order of the late Mr Colt, but not before many people, myself amongst the number, had frequently traversed the passage by means of them. The outlet has also been built up, but only with bricks, which could easily be removed at any time. The drain pipes of the house were laid along the floor of this passage which is beautifully arched built and paved, and sufficiently high to enable one to walk upright most of the way. Many Roman remains have been found

<sup>1</sup> Moir's "Roman Antiquities of Inveresk."

from time to time, including coins of silver, copper, and gold, though I have seen none of the latter. I have, however, in my possession silver, copper, and brass coins of Nerva, Hadrian, Augustus, Sabina. In 1783, when my great grandfather, Robert Colt, was making improvements on the lawn in front of the house, a whole range of Roman baths were opened up, Calidarium, Tepidarium, and Frigidarium, with remains of the blackened bricks where the fires had been, with pillars of varying thicknesses, and the Hypocausta supported by them. A coin and medal were also found, one an aureus of gold of Trajan, the other copper, having on it "Diva Faustina." A good deal of Samian ware pottery has also been found. Many battles have been fought on different parts of the hill, and relics of Pinkie and the Cromwellian times have been found when trenching.<sup>1</sup>

In 1020 the lands of Inveresk and Musselburgh were under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of St Andrews and in 1176 paid a larger assessment to the see than any other church in Midlothian. In 1124 David I. confirmed a previous grant of the lands (made by Malcolm Canmore) to the abbey of Dunfermline.

At the time of the Reformation the lands for a short time were held by the Crown, but in 1584 James VI. presented them to his chancellor, Lord Thirlstane, afterwards created Earl of Lauderdale.<sup>2</sup> In 1709 the Lauderdale family sold the Lordship of the Regality of Inveresk and Musselburgh to Anne, Duchess of Buccleuch. Both these families, however, had sold and given away at different times and in different proportions nearly all the parish of Inveresk, on payment to

<sup>1</sup> I have myself two cannon balls, one of iron and one of stone, found in the grounds, which had evidently been used at the Battle of Pinkie.

<sup>2</sup> Paterson's "History of the Regality of Musselburgh."



them and their representatives of a nominal vassalage duty. In the time of Charles I. the chief landed proprietors in the parish after the Lauderdale family were probably the Rigs and their successor, Sir Robert Dickson of Carberry, Mr Oliver Colt, and the Prestons of Craigmillar. It is probable that Oliver's father, Adam Colt, was one of the first landowners after the Reformation holding any extent of land under the superiority of the Thirlstane or Lauderdale family. When feudal jurisdictions were abolished in 1747, the then Duke of Buccleuch claimed £3000 for the loss of the feudal superiority of the Regality.

Oliver Colt seems to have acquired land from the Lauderdale family in addition to what was inherited from his father, there being among the family papers various charters of resignation and confirmation granted to him of lands in Inveresk parish by John, Earl of Lauderdale in 1650-51, &c.<sup>1</sup>

There are many traditions connected with Inveresk House, amongst them records of the visits of King James VI. to Mr Adam Colt, and also of Oliver Cromwell, who, while encamped at Musselburgh took up his head-quarters in the house, the present library being the room in which he wrote his despatches. It is said that in consequence of this, and of the monogram of Oliver Colt over the door, the house was

<sup>1</sup> There were at that time (and still are) many large landed proprietors in Inveresk parish. I have seen mentioned the name of Sir Robert Dickson of Inveresk, between 1699 and 1758, but he was no more entitled to that designation than any other of the landed proprietors of the parish. In reality, the territorial title (of Inveresk), was the exclusive right of the Lauderales, and afterwards of the Buccleuchs, as Lords of the Barony of Inveresk. The Colts alone can be designated of Inveresk House, the mansion house having been built and occupied by them for three hundred years, a period greatly exceeding the age of any other residence in the parish.

respected by the soldiers, who on leaving were ordered to destroy all the chief houses in the neighbourhood. There was at one time (and within the writer's recollection) an old horse chestnut tree, which was known as Cromwell's Tree, either because he had planted it, or, what is more probable, because from its position in front of the house, opposite the entrance, he had picketed his horses beneath it. Several of his cavalry occupied the church, and it is said he had artillery in the church-yard.

In the side of the hill, on the right hand approach to Inveresk House, about a quarter of a mile from the north Lodge gate, is an old well or fount. The water drops slowly but continually into a stone basin surrounded by rockery and ferns. During last century the water was considered the best in the parish for making tea and toddy, and was also said to have magical properties, being known as the Fairy Well; before great storms, curious rumbling noises were heard to proceed from it. In Oliver Colt's time it seems to have been designated St Michael's Well, and its water was credited with curative qualities.

Like most very old houses Inveresk has its stories of ghosts, and many strange and unaccountable scenes and circumstances have occurred even within the writer's experience. About two hundred years ago a murder took place in the house; the murderer, one of the servants, afterwards committed suicide. A curious discovery was made in connection with the underground passage or secret outlet from the house, already alluded to as of Roman origin. In 1789, the then laird, Robert Colt, when making improvements on taking down some paneling found the entrance to the long-forgotten secret way, and on following it up, they, at a point directly

under the apartment formerly used by Cromwell, came suddenly on a cavalier in full armour, in a sitting posture, with a keg of what appeared to have been gunpowder by his side, his right hand stretched towards it what was doubtless once a fuse; the clothes, which crumbled to pieces, revealed a skeleton beneath. Many conjectures have been made as to the identity of this unfortunate man and his object; various conflicting stories, as usual, have arisen on the subject, one being that he was a devoted cavalier of the family, who, detesting Cromwell, had ventured there to attempt his destruction, but from some mysterious cause, such as sudden death, and the fuse failing to act, the project had been frustrated. If this supposition is correct, the writer has thought it possible that the unknown individual may have been Oliver Colt's youngest brother, George, about whose career nothing can be traced. This, of course, can only be conjecture, as the mystery of the man or his motive can never now be clearly ascertained.

On Cromwell's occupying the house, Oliver Colt fled taking refuge in Dundee under Montrose's protection, from whom he had a pass dated 20th August 1645, and another dated 1651. Among other stories told of him whilst at Dundee under Montrose's protection, is one to the effect that as soon as he heard of Oliver Cromwell leaving Musselburgh and taking up his residence at Moray House, in Edinburgh, he paid a secret visit to Inveresk House to get some money which he had secreted there, and of which he stood in need. Having successfully secured this, and sewn the amount up in the lining of his saddle-bags, he girt on a sword, and concealing his figure in the usual Geneva cloak worn by the Presbyterian ministers of the day (although at the time he was an Episco-

palian), mounted his horse, and rode slowly towards Edinburgh, there purporting to remain the night with a friend before proceeding to Dundee. On reaching a point of the road near the present site of Piershill, known then, as now, as Jock's Lodge, he encountered a detachment of Cromwell's cavalry guarding the main road from London betwixt Musselburgh and Edinburgh, and levying black mail, under cover of orders from the Lord General, on passers by. As he neared, some of them called to him, and rudely demanded the surrender of his horse for the Lord General's use. Not quite relishing the idea, however, of parting with his nag, and still less with his saddle-bags and their contents, he determined to make an effort to save them, and with one bold dash endeavoured to ride through the soldiers, who now barred his passage, but failing in this he made a vigorous resistance, defending himself gallantly with his sword for some time from their attacks. At length, however, his opponents becoming numerous and pressing upon him sore, he bethought him of trying as a last resource what threats would do, and raising his voice so as all could hear him, exclaimed, "Take my horse, then, but if you do, I know what I shall have to do." Being enraged, however, by his boldness and determined resistance, they closed upon him, arresting him in the Lord General's name, accusing him of impertinence to his excellency by resisting his authority, and using threatening language to them, they being, as his soldiers, his representatives in the execution of his orders.

On being brought before the Lord General, and the above accusation made against him, Cromwell demanded sternly what he meant by resisting his authority with threats, and how he

was going to carry them out, since he had said he knew what he would have to do, if they took his horse. "Why, so I did, your excellency," coolly replied Oliver Colt, "and by your leave will carry out my threat as I intended, which was to walk instead of to ride, being deprived of my horse." Cromwell's face at this relaxed into a sour smile, and being in a good humour, and amused at Colt's ready wit, as well as unwilling to make an enemy unnecessarily of what appeared to him one of the Presbyterian ministers, said, "To prove your mistake, Mr Colt, and that you cannot so easily carry out your threats as you imagine, you will ride, and not walk, and turning to the officer who had conducted him to his presence, ordered him curtly to restore the horse and saddle-bags to their owner, which was accordingly done, and still better luck, they had only taken some valueless things from the pockets and had not discovered the money sewn up in the lining. Thus Oliver escaped without further questioning or annoyance. In later days, between 1682 and 1685, when the Duke of York and his duchess held Court at Holyrood as Commissioner for Charles II., it is said that either previously to, or immediately after, the knighthood of Sir Robert Colt as King's Solicitor of Scotland, they honoured him by dining at Inveresk House. Prince Charles Edward, on his way to Dalkeith, paid a visit to Inveresk House on 1st November 1745.

Since that time it has witnessed many bright scenes, and received within its walls many well-known characters. In Robert Colt's time, the famous Neil Gow composed, at a ball held there, a new gavotte, which he named "Inveresk House." The following, among many others that might be mentioned, have been at various times more or less associated with Inveresk House:—Dr Carlyle, minister of Inveresk, the famous Admiral

Viscount Duncan, Lord Prestongrange, Lord President Dundas of Arniston, Lord Chief Baron Dundas, and his son Henry Dundas, afterward Lord Melville, the Dalrymple family, George Duke of Montague, the Buccleuch family, the Duke and Duchess of Portland, the Stair family, the Wemyss family (the late Lord Wemyss was born in the house), Lord Adam Gordon, the Dowager Duchess of Argyle, Lady Haddington, Janet, Lady Hyndford, the Blantyre family, the Rae family, including Lord Eskgrove, Sir Walter Scott, and many other eminent men of the last and beginning of the present century.

Oliver Colt placed above the doorway the monogram and motto which now stands there (a copy of which follows), and built new stables and offices on ground which was afterwards detached, being now the property of Sir Alexander Milne. On out-buildings and walls in Sir Alexander's pleasure-grounds are still to be seen monograms and mottoes of the Colts. These grounds were cut off from those of Inveresk House by a road made by Robert Colt, leading from the village of Inveresk to the church. There is also still to be seen on the west wall of Inveresk House a shield of arms with two dates, one, 1682, being the arms of Sir Robert Colt empaled with those of his wife, Dame Elizabeth Syme of Aberbotherie (or Abirlothie) Grange. The name was formerly spelt Simme, and I believe there was an alliance between her family and Lord Stairs about the same time, and that they have an empalement also in their family, but otherwise I am uncertain if any of the male representatives now exist.

The second date on the shield is 1755, and was probably added by Oliver Colt to commemorate the year of his marriage with Helen Stuart, daughter of Lord Blantyre. There



is also a curious monogram of Oliver Colt's over the principal entrance, dated 1643, a copy of which is here given.



The letters of the monogram form OLIVER COLT, M.V., the two latter letters standing for Minister Verbi. The Latin inscription, "IN HOC DOMO NEMO NISI VERITATIS ET PACIS STUDIOSUS INTRABIT," may be thus translated—*No one shall enter this house unless with peaceful and truthful intentions (or unless fully desirous of truth and peace).* On a curious old sundial also are carved the letters O. C.

In 1649, Oliver Colt was the first minister who endeavoured to introduce the valuable system of church extension by obtaining a relief church in Musselburgh, on account, as he said, of the too great congregation he had, being over 3000 souls. On 26th October 1654 he submitted a paper to the Presbytery of Dalkeith, setting before them the necessity for another church, and also of a helper, declaring his deep resentment at the greatness of his charges, how much the thoughts thereof do weigh him, and how many difficulties he has had to wrestle with since his father's death for want of a helper. 'Therefore (this paper continues), lest the said Mr Oliver should seem like Issacher, to lie down under his burden, he doth earnestly desire the brethren to take this into their serious consideration, and after mature deliberation give him their

brotherly advice and assistance, and that both for his good and that of the people under his charge.<sup>1</sup>

The Acts of the Presbytery of Dalkeith record that on the 16th November of the same year (1654) Mr Oliver Colt being absent the day of privy trial at Dalkeith, was excused his absence and approven in his ministerial charge for his painfulness in his ministry and holy conversation. The brethren regretting the charge under which he does groan, desired him to think of some remedy for his help therein. Another extract from the Dalkeith Presbytery Records will illustrate the plan adopted for securing the erection of a new church at Musselburgh:—

“Inveresk House, 10th April 1650.

“Ye quhilk daye all ye heritouris and fewaris of Inueresk prisent atte ye visitatioun promissit to contribute voluntarilie toe ye building of ye Kirke of Musscilburgh, quhairfore, Mr Johnne Sinclar and Mr Smeatoun wer appoyntit toe speke my Lord Cranstoun Riddel ffor contributyng; Mr Oliver Colt toe speke Craigmiller and ye reste; and witheal, Mr Olipher is appoyntit toe have ane buke quhairin everyane sal write doune quhat thay wal giff.”

Mr Adam Penman and Mr Robert Carson were appointed to be witnesses on the following Thursday to the heritors and feuars setting down what they will give; and Mr Hew Campbell and Mr James Robertson to be present at Inveresk House on the 24th April to be witnesses to those that will set down what they will give.

“Lykeas ye Presbyterie didd recommende ye sayd bretherine

<sup>1</sup> This would imply that Oliver Colt had at this time again become a Presbyterian.

toe dele with utheris, not heritoris or fewaris, toe contribute for soe gude a wark."

On 9th October 1656 Oliver Colt again appears before the Dalkeith presbytery, and desires them to take some effectual course at once for his ease and the good of his parish, and he thought the best course was to give him a helper in the meanwhile, as it were then easy to divide the parish in two, and the shorter way, as he conceived, than to wait on the building of a new kirk, which may rather be furthered by having a minister planted ready for it than otherwise. This wise suggestion of Mr Colt's received the unanimous approbation of both the Presbytery and the Synod.

The only relics of Adam Colt and his son Oliver that the writer remembers to have seen are the chair mentioned previously; a silver salver with the arms of Oliver Colt and Catherine Logan, his wife, which the writer has seen at Rownhams House, Hants, which were taken there by his great grand-uncle, Oliver Colt (younger brother of Robert); also, two goblets with the arms of Adam Colt empaled with those of his wife, dated 1598, which, being excellent beer cups, were given to the writer by his father to put in his canteen when he joined the 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers; unluckily they, along with the rest of the contents of the canteen, were stolen while it lay at Calcutta with the agents.

Other relics are a Bible and prayer book, given by Oliver Colt to Sir Robert, his son, a portrait of Adam Colt, and one of Catherine Logan, wife of Oliver Colt, books and papers, also plate with the crest, and some pieces of old furniture.

Amongst the family papers in the charter chests connected with Inveresk in Oliver Colt's time are the following, which were noted by the writer when making an examination:—

1. An extract of lease of land from Oliver Colt (which he apparently possessed independent of his father) to James Nisbett, dated 23rd May 1633 (ten years before his father's death), signed at Edinburgh.

2. Instrument of Sasine in favour of Mr Oliver Colt, minister of the Gospell att the church of Inveresk, 9th August 1642.

3. Disposition (or will) by David Yule and Catherine Craig, his spouse, in favour of Oliver Colt, minister of the kirk at Inveresk, and Catherine Logane, his spouse, 26th July 1642.

4. Charters of confirmation and of resignation by David Yule to Oliver Colt and spouse, of lands in the parish of Musselburgh, 9th August 1642 (all the above are previous to his father's death).

5. Charter of confirmation by John, Earl of Lauderdale, in favour of Oliver Colt, 6th February 1650.

6. Charter of resignation by John, Erle of Lauderdale, in favour of Oliver Colt, 12th May 1664.

7. Instrument of Sasine in favour of Oliver Colt and spouse, 9th August 1642.

8. Disposition of Catherine Craig in favour of Oliver Colt and spouse, 1664.

9. Instrument of Sasine in favour of Oliver Colt, 1st June 1664.

10. Instrument of Sasine in favour of Oliver Colt, 12th May 1664.

11. Disposition of Elizabeth and John Yule in favour of Oliver Colt and spouse, 19th June 1655.

12. Disposition of John Buchanan<sup>1</sup> in favour of Oliver

<sup>1</sup> These Yules, Craigs, and Buchanans were probably related to Oliver Colt through marriages.

Colt, 2nd February 1664. With several others of a like nature.

Oliver Colt married, 29th January 1634 (in her eighteenth year), Catherine Logan, daughter of John Logan, Laird of Bonnytoun (*i.e.*, Bonnington), grandson of the last laird of Restalrig but one. The family of Logan of Restalrig (if any exist in the male line, and if not they are now represented in the female line by the Colts of Gartsherrie) are descended from Adame de Logan of that ilk, who is mentioned in a charter of Alexander II. in 1235. From him was descended Sir Robert Logan, the first of Restalrig (or Lestalrig, as then written), his mother having been heiress of the name and estates of Lestalric.<sup>1</sup> Sir Robert (according to Burke's Peerage, Royal lineage) in 1396 married a Princess of Scotland, daughter of Robert II. by Euphemia Ross, his second queen (and through this marriage the Colts of Gartsherrie claim descent from Robert II., and, as a consequence, from the whole previous line of Scottish kings). Their son, Sir Robert, had by his wife, Catherine, a son, Robert, alive in 1440, whose son, Sir John of Restalrig, was living in 1510. His son, Sir Robert Logan, had a son, Robert (by his wife, Janet Ker), who married a lady of the name and family of Pepdie. She being an heiress, her arms (three papingoes) were quartered, in 1542, with those of Logan of Restalrig. Their grandson was the famous Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig and Fast Castle, who, for supposed complicity in the Gowrie conspiracy, was unfairly judged, his estates after his death being confiscated by King James VI. Another grandson was

<sup>1</sup> Wakeman's MSS.

the father of Catherine Logan of Bonnytown<sup>1</sup> (Oliver Colt's wife). Her mother was Janet, daughter of John Keir of Spittal, by his wife, Janet Gray.

In right of his father-in-law (the Laird of Bonnytown), who was a Merchant Burgess of Edinburgh and Guild Brother, Oliver Colt received the same honours.<sup>2</sup> The following entry occurs in the Burgess Book, dated Edinburgh, 12th December 1649:—

“In prescence of George Suttie, Dean of Guild, compeared Master Oliver Colt, minister of Inveresk, and was mayde Burgess in richt of his wife, Catharine Logane, daughter of Johne Logan, merchant Burgess of Edinburgh.”

And in the Guild Book, under date 13th September 1654, occurs the following:—

“The same day, in presence of the Lord Provost, &c., &c., and Forsesayd, Master Oliver Colt, minister of Inveresk, and Burgess of Edinburgh, before compearand wes mayd Guild Brother of this Borough conform to ane Acte of Counsall, dated the 8th daye of September, and paid for the samen.”

In a commission “for trieing certaine persounes in ye Paroche of Saltprestone ffor ye abominabil cryme of witchcrafte,” the depositions against “Robert Crafford, Heleen Cass, and Bessie Doughtie are attested by Mr Oliver Colt, minister of Inveresk,<sup>3</sup> Robert Stonham, and Robert Douglas, Baillies of Musselburgh early in 1661, and again on 3rd May of the same year.” The first poor victims to the superstitions

<sup>1</sup> In the old House of Bonnington, near the Mills of that name, which also belonged to John Logan, is a curious doorway, surmounted by a sculptured tablet, bearing a shield with a chevron and three fleur de lys, with a crest—a ship with sails furled.

<sup>2</sup> MS. List of Burgesses and Guild Brothers, Edinburgh, at the City Chambers.

<sup>3</sup> Paterson's “History of Musselburgh.”



of their time were inhabitants of Fisherrow, a suburb of Musselburgh, inhabited chiefly by fisher people. The names of those mentioned in the depositions are Bessie Houlden, Catherine Cruickshanks, and Janet Douglas.

By a curious coincidence, Oliver Colt's death occurred in his eighty-second year, being precisely the same age at which his father died, and, like his father, he expired at Inveresk House in the fifty-second year of his ministry of the parish (dating from the time he was assistant minister to his father), the date of his death being 31st December 1679. Having their own mansion in the parish, these two ministers do not appear to have occupied the manse situated at the foot of Inveresk Hill, not far from the High Street of Musselburgh. He was, like his father, interred in the burial-place in Inveresk Church vaults. A monument was erected to his memory in the church by his son Robert, afterwards Sir Robert Colt (or Coult, as he himself signs his name), the King's Solicitor of Scotland (*i.e.*, Solicitor General), but at the taking down of the old church in 1805, the then Mr Colt being an orphan, in his minority, and not resident in the parish, and no one taking an interest in the matter, the stone with many other valuable tombstones was destroyed, being probably used in repairing the church. Fortunately, in a work entitled a "Theater of Mortalitie," by Robert Menteith, published in 1713, is preserved the following record of the original inscription on the stone:—

"Memoriae Sacrum *Magistri Oliverii Colt*, hujus Ecclesiae Pastoris, vigilantissimi, pientissimi, evangelistæ, suavissimi, facundissimi, viri integerrimi, saluberrimi, post sedecem et amplius lustra, quorum et plus minus sincere, pie, candide, gregi, cujus cura illi a creatore suo, demendata, delegata,

invigilando exacta, tandem, magis senio quam segnitie, sponte, magis quam morbo in hunc tumultum delapsi ; Obiit penultimo Decembris, Anno Dom. MDCLXXIX, ætatis suæ 82. Mœrens posuit magister Robertus Colt, juris con. et filius et hæres.

“Quisquis es, amissos solitus lugere parentes,  
 Huc ades, hos cineres collachrymare juvet.  
 Hic pietas, hic vera fides, hic pristina virtus,  
 Religionis honos et probitatis apex.  
 Huic epulæ servasse animas ; huic lauta supellex,  
 Intemerata Dei gloria, cura gregis ;  
 Cujus non paucos, variis erroribus actos,  
 Restituit ; teneros soverat ipse sinu.  
 Octoginta annos animo vultuque serenus,  
 Pacis amans vixit, pacis amator obit.  
 Felicem, O ! nimium vitam ! mortemque beatam !  
 Contigit heu ! paucis, sic potuisse mori.”

This inscription with the verses are said to have been composed by Sir Robert Colt himself, the following is an English translation :—

“Consecrate to the memory of Mr Oliver Colt, a most vigilant and most pious pastor of this church, a most sweet and most eloquent preacher, a man most sound and most healthful; after eighty-two years and more, whereof about forty spent in the sincere, pious, and candid watching over his flock, the care whereof was committed to him by his Creator, at length dropped into his grave, more through old age than laziness, more of his own accord than by sickness. He died the penultimate day of December, the year of our Lord 1679, of his age 82.

“Mr Robert Colt, Advocate, his mournful son and heir, erected this (monument).

“Ye who are used your parents dead to mourn  
 Come here and shed some tears upon this urn,  
 Where pristine virtue, pious loyalty,  
 Religious honour, crown of goodnesslie,  
 God’s glore, to save men’s souls and his flock’s care,  
 His chief delight and rarest dainties were,  
 He, many souls, misled, brought on the way,  
 The tender conscience in his bosom lay,  
 ’Bove eighty years, serene in mind and face  
 He lived, and died a lover of all peace ;  
 Most happy life ! a blessed end had he ;  
 Alas, alas ! few happen so to dee (die).”

The following is a facsimile of the autograph of Oliver Colt :—

*Oliver Colt  
 Jun 14 1622*

The sons of Oliver Colt and Catherine Logan were :—

I. ADAM, born at Inveresk House, 22nd January 1635 ; the following being an extract from the Register :—“Inveresk, 22 January 1635 Zeires, Mr Olifeir Colt and Catherine Logane, hys spouse, yare sonne namit Adame, wes borne ye above daye being Thursday at twa hourris befoir noone, Baptisit ye Sabbathe zaireefter beeing ye 25th daye, witnesses Mr Adam Colt (grandfather of the child), David Prestoun of Quhytehill, George Prestoun, Mr Archibald Douglas, and Mr James Colville.”

As this son Adam cannot be further traced, and as he did not succeed his father, it is probable he died either in infancy or early youth.

2. JOHN. The Inveresk Registry of Births states that Oliver Colt and his spouse had "a sonne namit Johne born at Inveresk House the 15th day of October, being Monenday, att 3 hourris in ye morninge, and baptisit upon Wednesdaye ye 17th October." The witnesses were, Johnne, sonne of Johnne Colt (with others, whose names are illegible). He was educated at Edinburgh University, and took the degree of Master of Arts there in 1666. His signature is attached to the Oath of Allegiance in the Laureation Book as Joannes Coult. He died before 1679.

3. ROBERT, born at Inveresk House, 14th November 1641, to which he eventually succeeded and became Sir Robert Coult, being named after either his maternal great-grandfather or Sir Robert Logan, the last Laird of Restalrig. The witnesses to his baptism are Mr Adam Colt, Mr Robert Dobie of Staniehill (Stonyhill), Lieut.-Colonel Robert Hooime (Home or Hume), and two others (illegible).

4. JAMES, born at Inveresk House 1st January 1659, the witnesses to his baptism being W. Rig of Carbarrie, Sir Robert Dobie of Staniehill, and others (illegible). He was named, probably, after his great-grandfather, Sir James Johnstone of Elphingstone. He was educated at Edinburgh University under Professor William Paterson, and signs the oath of fidelity on taking the degree of M.A., on 7th April 1675, as Jacobus Coult. On leaving the College, between 1680 and 1690, he entered the army as a subaltern officer, and joined Colonel Ramsay's regiment. According to Ross (in his "History of the Scottish Regimental Colours"), he would appear to have exchanged from some other regiment into Lord Cardross's Dragoons as lieutenant in 1690, and was on the roll of the regiment at that date as quartermaster,

receiving as pay 8s. a day.<sup>1</sup> There is frequent mention made of him in various historical works. In Macaulay's "History of England" are several allusions. Others occur in Napier's "Memoirs of Viscount Dundee" in the "Acta Parliamentarium;" Dunbar's "Social Life in Former Days;" and in Dr Rogers' "Social and Domestic Life in Scotland." Quotations from some of these authorities, as well as from some MS. documents, are herewith given.

Napier, in the "Memoirs of Viscount Dundee," says: "Lieut. James Colt, taken prisoner by Dundee in his raid upon Perth, heard Dundee say: 'You take prisoners for King James, and there's an end of it';" also that "Lieut. Colt stated that Dundee had out seventy horse with him when he took Perth, but then ten more joined him on Monday the 15th May, and that he saw the Viscount Dundee draw up his men, with his armour on him, in his attack on the town of Dundee, and that Dundee used to call Keppock 'the Colonel of the Cows,' because he found them out when driven to the hills."

Colt on regaining his liberty was examined before the Privy Council at Edinburgh on 12th May 1690, and in the proceedings in the process of forfeiture against the representatives of John, late Viscount Dundee, James, Erle of Dunfermling, and others, Lieut. Colt, being sworn as one of the witnesses, gives evidence, a portion of which is here narrated, as it contains many well-known names of Highland families.

"In presence of His Maties. High Commissioners and Estates of Parliament, compeared personally, Lieut. James

<sup>1</sup> This office differed considerably from the present one of the name, resembling more that of the modern adjutant of the regiment.

Colt, late of Captain John Erskine's Company in Colonel Ramsay's Regiment. Put, Sworn on his great oath, married, of the age of thretty yeares or thairbye, purged of partiall counsell and malice against anie of the Defenders, and interrogat on the points of the Libell, Depones,

"He was in their Majesty's service when he was taken by the Viscount Dundee at the Town of Perth, and carried be him thairefter to Stobhall and se<sup>all</sup> (several) other places for the space of five weeks, when at length he was carried prisoner to the Isle of Mull. (The evidence is here continued in modern spelling.) He further states that he was present with Dundee at Perth, and at the taking of the town of Dundee the second week of June 1689, at the burning of the house of Ruthven in Badenoch, also at the burning of the house of the Laird of Edinglassie; at the retreat with Dundee to Lochaber when pursued by General Mackay. Colt, in his deposition, criminales the following noblemen and gentlemen whom he mentions he saw and met with at different times during his detention as prisoner by Dundee:—The Laids of Lochiel and Glengarry, Sir John M'Clean, whom he saw at Dowart Castle; Sir Archibald Kennedy of Culzean, whom he saw come over from Ireland while at Mull; Sir John Drummond, Major Middleton, Mr Collin Mackenzie, brother of the Erle of Seaforth; Ardmillan (younger), with his brother, James Crawford, Sir David Ogilvy of Clova, Grant of Ballindalloch and Captain Grant, Cleiland of Faskine, Captain Robert Charteris, Colonel Purcell,<sup>1</sup> the Laird of

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Purcell was at one time Colonel of the regiment now known as the 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers. He left his spurs as a legacy to the regiment, to be drunk as one of the many toasts observed by that regiment on St David's Day, the toast being, "Toby Purcell, his spurs."



Pitcurrie, 'whom he saw with the Viscount at the Town of Dundee the threteenth of May 1689,' and the next day also at Cupar Angus (where he took an inhabitant to be his servant); Hector M'Lean of Lochbuy, the Lairds of Blair and Pollock, the Macdonalds (younger and elder) of Glencoe, who joined with two hundred men (and that old Glencoe got a buff coat at Edinglassie, which he saw him wear on that occasion); Stewart of Appin, the Macdonalds of Auchterawe, M'Lean of Ardgower, Sir William Wallace of Craigie (whom he saw both before and after the Battle of Killiecrankie), and several others." Lieut. Colt concludes his deposition by saying that "he left the Island of Mull on the 17th October last, 1689; *causa scientiæ patet supra*; and this is the truth, as he sall answer to God." A facsimile of his autograph from another document, signed in 1685, is here given.

*James Coult*  
1685

In 1700, James Coult was quartered with his regiment at Musselburgh under his former Colonel (then General) Ramsay, and according to the following extract from the "*Acta Scotorum*," he must shortly afterwards have got his company and the command of a detachment in Edinburgh Castle:—"I, Captain James Coult, in the Castle of Edinburgh, do hereby declare that the said sum, viz., £110, for the foresayd moneths are due to James Smith in the different capacities of Ensign and Lieutenant, in the Castle of Edinburgh.

"Wren and signed within the sayd Castle

"23 March 1704 *sic-sub.* James Coult."

This was a claim by Lieut. Smith for "

various months of the years 1696, '98, '99, and 1700. A similar petition was made at the time through Captain Colt by Cornet Henry Montgommery, of the Earl of Eglinton's troop, which, along with Smith's claim, was admitted, as the following extract from the same authority proves:—

“Edinburgh, 26 August 1704.

“His Majesty's High Commissioner and the Estates of Parliament having heard and considered the sayd petition, they remit the sum to the Commission.

(Signed) “Seafield, Cancellar.  
“L. P. D. R.”

A year or two after this time he got his majority, and is mentioned in a letter dated 22nd September 1709. This letter is written by James Wiseman, Clerk of the Justice of Peace Court at Elgin, and is addressed to Mr Archibald Dunbar of Thundertoune. A postscript says, “Receive inclosed, ane letter from Major Colt, which my too much anxietie for news made me open, which I beg you will excuse, I have wrote to the most of all the Justices of the Peace.” The enclosed letter here referred to was from Broughead to Major Colt, asking him for assistance of men and arms, and signed Alex. Philip, 24th September 1709. Before enclosing the letter to Mr Wiseman, Major Colt writes the following address:—“To the much honoured Mr Archibald Dunbar of Thundertoune, and in his absence to the Laird of Myrland; Heast” (haste).

Previous to this time Major Colt, by the extinction of the male line of the Fifeshire branch of Coutts or Colts, succeeded to all the lands remaining to the family, which appears from the charter under the Great Seal, granting the succession of the lands of Balledmounth and Slivelands, in Fifeshire, to

James Coult dated 24th Feb. 1709.

There is a bond to Major James Colt, by Thomas Arthur, dated 20th September 1715. In 1718<sup>1</sup> he is mentioned as Deputy Governor of Edinburgh Castle, and at a later period (1724) he is designated Colonel James Colt, Governor of the Castle of Edinburgh, which office he must have held temporarily.<sup>2</sup> He was noted for his piety.

Colonel Colt married on 1st October 1693 (when Lieutenant) Anna Knox, a member of the same family which had produced the founder of Scottish Presbyterianism. After her death he married, in September 1706, Mary, widow of Mr William Mackay, minister of Markinch, who had died in 1699. Dr Rogers (in "Account of the Family of Colt") gives her name as Mary, but there is good reason for believing that it was really Margaret. She is so designated in Scott's "*Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ*," and by Dr Story, in his "Life of Carstairs."

Dr Rogers also mentions that in 1700, before his second marriage, Captain James Colt belonged to a Society, the President of which was Sir John Home (Lord Crossrig), and that the meetings took place in the house of the latter in Parliament Close in 1699 and 1700, when they were interrupted by a fire, which burnt the house and destroyed the papers of the Club. The meetings were, however, resumed on 10th September of the same year, and among

<sup>1</sup> He is mentioned by Dr Rogers in his "Social and Domestic Life in Scotland," vol. i. Dr Rogers, however, erroneously gives his name as John.

<sup>2</sup> Grant, in his "History of Edinburgh Castle," has not included the name of Colonel Colt in the list of governors; but he also omits one or two others who undoubtedly held the office. Colt may therefore have held it, or may have been doing duty for another. He certainly held the office of Deputy Governor for many years previous to the time he is mentioned as Governor.

those present, besides Captain Colt, were Francis Grant, afterwards Lord Cullen, Captain James Aikman, George Ramsay of Edington, George Fullerton of Dreghorn, Dr Adam Frere, Dr John Knox (a great grand-nephew of the reformer, and probably brother-in-law of Captain Colt), William Lindsay, Adam Blackadder and John Duncan, merchants, William Livingstone, James Pringle, ensign of the Town Guard, and Nicol Spence, writer and clerk to the Presbytery of Edinburgh.<sup>1</sup> The object of the Society was to crush profligacy and immorality, profane swearing, and blasphemies. The members instituted a court of immoralities, with a judge, constable, and censors. Members were told off to go among the coffee-houses and taverns and bring the names of offenders before the court. Among others so convicted was Wishart of Logie and the Laird of Jerviswood, who were both found guilty and lodged in the guard-house.

Colonel Colt's second wife, Margaret, was a daughter of the Rev. John Carstairs, M.A. Story, in his "Life of Principal Carstairs," when narrating this marriage, styles Colt Major, and Commandant of Edinburgh Castle, and his wife, Margaret Carstairs (or Macky). She (Margaret Carstairs) came of a good old family; her mother was Janet, third daughter of William Mure, Laird of Glanderstone, whose ancestress, Elizabeth More, was Queen of Scotland.

A notice of the marriage is given in the *Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ*, which informs us that the mother of Margaret was at one time imprisoned for attending a conventicle, but was released, and died 15th June 1685, having in 1647 married Mr Carstairs, who was a man of great learning and influence

<sup>1</sup> Laing MSS., University of Edinburgh. "Memoirs of Rev. Dr Somerville," p. 175.

in the ecclesiastical affairs of his day. Their eldest son, William, was the famous Principal Carstairs, the other children being James and Alexander, both merchants in Rotterdam; Robert; Margaret, wife of Major Colt; Sarah, wife of Principal Dunlop; Jean, spouse of Principal Drew; Orsilla, and Catherine.

William, the eldest son, and a brother-in-law of Major James Colt, was the great friend and adviser of William, Prince of Orange, and Queen Mary, and was of such power both in ecclesiastical and political affairs, that he was known in his time as "Cardinal Carstairs."

He managed (says Bower) Scottish affairs with such discretion during the reigns of William and Mary, and of Queen Anne, that he made few public enemies, and such was his knowledge of human nature, his prudence, conciliation, and temper, that he was held in the highest estimation by those even who still adhered to the House of Stuart. In King James' reign he was accused and put to the torture as being concerned in the Rye House plot. He was constantly consulted by King William III. in affairs of difficulty and importance, and was appointed his Chaplain-Royal for Scotland, to which were annexed all the emoluments of that office. He also required his constant presence about his person, assigning him apartments in Kensington Palace when at home, and when with the army an extra allowance of five hundred pounds a year for camp equipage. He held the office of Chaplain-Royal during this reign, as well as during the reigns of Anne and George I. He was four times Moderator of the General Assembly, and was Principal of Edinburgh University. His death took place in 1715.

James Colt may have had children, but none have been

recorded. His name, along with those of Sir Robert Mylne and Sir William Cunnyngame, appears frequently as witnessing the baptisms of the children of Major Cunnyngame and Janet Mylne, his spouse. This Major Cunnyngame was an officer in his Majesty's Foot Guards, at that time quartered in Edinburgh Castle, under the command of Colt. He is believed to have been in some way related to Colt, either through his first or second wife's family.

5. HARRIE, thought to be the youngest son of Mr Oliver Colt, though the order of his priority is not quite certain. The date of his birth is not given in the Inveresk Register. He witnesses the marriage of John Areskine to Hannah Andrews, and also the baptism of their daughter, on 6th August 1680, signing his name as Harrie Coult.

The daughters of Oliver Colt by his wife, Catherine Logan, were,

1. MARGARET, born at Inveresk House in 1636. She married the Rev. Archibald Chisholm, M.A., who was firstly minister of Newbattle, and afterwards presented to the living of Corstorphine by James, Lord Forrester of Corstorphine, on 21st November 1666. Mr Chisholm, a native of Dunblane, studied at St Andrew's University, and took his degree on 13th May 1663, being ordained the same year. He was descended from the Chisholms of Crombie, hereditary Baillies of Dunblane. He died in 1670, aged thirty-seven, being the seventh year of his ministry. His widow died 23rd April 1680. They had one daughter, Jean.

2. JEAN, born 1639, married, in 1663, William Menzies, Laird of Raw. They had a son, William, born 16th November 1665. The witnesses to the baptism are William Lowrie, Laird of Blackwood; Sir William Thompson, and



William Thompson, his son; Mr Oliver Colt, minister of Inveresk; Mr William Baillie, advocate; and Mr William Ogilvie, writer.

3. ANNE, born at Inveresk House, 14th October 1640. The witnesses to her baptism were Mr Richard Maitland (of the Lauderdale family), Robert Richardson, Laird of Smeatoun, William Scot, Robert Douglass, John Colt, and others (illegible). She married Alexander Ainslie, Esq., portioner of Prestoun, eldest son and heir of Alexander Ainslie, Laird of Blackhall, to which estate he eventually succeeded.

4. JOAN *or* JANET, born at Inveresk House 15th April 1643, the witnesses to her baptism being Sir Robert Dobie of Staniehill and George Prestoun, Laird of Craigmillar Castle. She was named after her grandmother, Janet Logan. She married, in 1675, the Rev. James Hunter, M.A., of Dunning, and Minister of the West Church, Stirling, in 1682. He was deposed in 1693 for praying for King James VII.<sup>1</sup> In 1701 he was living at the foot of the College Wynd, Edinburgh, and at Musselburgh in 1716, where he became a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, and was persecuted accordingly, being fined and forbidden, for a time, to exercise his rights. He died at Musselburgh. His father, it is said, was a younger son of Robert, twentieth Laird of Hunters-town.

5. CATHERINE, youngest daughter of Oliver Colt and Catherine Logan, his wife, was named after the latter. She was born at Inveresk House on 27th November 1647. The witnesses to her baptism, which took place on the following day, were George Preston of Craigmillar Castle, Sir Robert

<sup>1</sup> Chambers' "Domestic Annals of Scotland."

Dobie of Staniehill, Sir William Rig of Carberry, and Colonel William Kerr.<sup>1</sup>

The frie geir, or moveables, of Oliver Colt at the time of his death was valued at over £1500, a considerable sum for that time, and equal to at least eight times as much of our money. The writer can recollect in his boyhood seeing a portrait of Oliver Colt, which, with nine or ten other old family portraits, were laid aside in a loft as useless lumber, and afterwards burnt by the late Mr Colt, or by his agent on his own responsibility, during a time when some repairs were being made.

<sup>1</sup> Inveresk Register of Births, Marriages, and Deaths. Fasti Eccles. Scotie.

## CHAPTER V.

SIR ROBERT COLT OF INVERESK AND SCOUGHALL.

ROBERT, third and eldest surviving son of Oliver Colt and Catherine Logan, was, as has been already stated, born at Inveresk House on 14th November 1641, and baptised there four days after.<sup>1</sup> The witnesses having been already quoted, it only remains to say, before proceeding with a brief account of his later career, that, like many of his predecessors, he was educated at the University of Edinburgh, his Professor being Joanne Sophocardio. Under his special tuition he took the degree of Master of Arts on 19th July 1661, his signature of the Laureation Book occurring on that date. He studied the law, of which profession he subsequently became a distinguished ornament. On 11th July 1667 he was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates.<sup>2</sup> A few years later, towards the end of the reign of Charles II., he was elected Dean of Faculty, and as such his crest and motto appears on the illuminated memorial window to the Deans of Faculty in the Old Parliament Hall,

<sup>1</sup> It was then customary to have the ceremony of baptism performed as soon as possible after the birth, and generally in the house. The writer still possesses the old china christening bowl which has done duty at Inveresk House for a period dating from a little later than the baptism of Robert Colt until the present time.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Mylne's MS. List of Lords of Session, in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.

Edinburgh. He afterwards became the King's Solicitor for Scotland (*i.e.*, Solicitor-General). Until the time of his father's death he resided at the family town house, called the "White House," in the Canongate of Edinburgh; but after 1679 chiefly at Inveresk House, and sometimes, latterly, at Scoughall Tower in East Lothian.

While Solicitor-General his opinion was held in great respect, and he had many influential friends of the highest standing, among them James, Duke of York, the King's Commissioner for Scotland, who, with his duchess, held court at Holyrood Palace, and by whose influence with Charles II., his brother, the honour of knighthood was conferred on Robert Colt. It is traditionally held by the family that, previous to this event, their Royal Highnesses paid a visit to Inveresk House and dined there, at the same time informing their host of the intended honour. Ere, however, the ceremony could be carried out, Charles II. breathed his last, and the Duke of York, becoming king, had to leave Edinburgh for London; and amongst the many failings of King James II. cannot be numbered that of forgetting his promise to Mr Colt. Lord Fountainhall,<sup>1</sup> in his "Historical Notices," mentions that, at the Parliament held on 15th June 1686, the King's Commissioner, on his return from Donibristle, after having dined at Barnton with Sir Robert Mylne, knighted Mr James Caddell of Minton, and he was his only other knight (during his office as Commissioner), except Mr Robert Colt, his Advocate,<sup>2</sup> whom he knighted that night the Parliament rose, when his power was expiring in *agone mortis*.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Fountainhall's "Historical Notices," pp. 474, 546, 736, 824.

<sup>2</sup> It would seem from this that he had been King's Advocate for a time.

<sup>3</sup> It has been suggested to the author that Lord Fountainhall, in narrating

Sir Robert, after receiving the honour of knighthood, went to London, where he had two interviews with King James and his queen before returning to Inveresk. Sir Robert is quoted as an authority by more than one historian, and references to him are to be found in the works of Lord Fountainhall, Lord Macaulay, the *Acta Parliamentarium*, as also in several MSS. in the Advocates' Library.

Lord Fountainhall, alluding to his appointment as King's Solicitor, says: "By a gift from the King in 1684 (*i.e.*, Charles II), Mr Robert Colt and Mr George Bannerman are appointed conjunct Solicitors for his Majesty in place of Sir William Purves and his son." The following year Sir Robert seems to be acting alone as King's Solicitor, and held the office until the close of 1687, in which year Sir Robert, having privately expressed a desire to resign office, James Graem, Advocate, was in his place appointed sole Solicitor to the king, Sir Robert retiring on an annual pension of five hundred pounds, and three hundred pounds for despatches.

There is in the possession of Mr George Gray, Justice of Peace Clerk in Glasgow, the original burgess ticket presented by the Town of Stirling to Robert Colt, with the old seal of Stirling appended by a curious broad riband, made of silver threads. It has been kindly lent for the purpose of copying, but how it originally passed out of the possession of the

this incident of the creation of Sir Robert Colt's knighthood by the king's Commissioner the night before the Parliament rose, when his power was in *agone mortis*, really means that the two knighthoods referred to were the last acts of the Duke of York, and that notwithstanding the death of Charles, the duke conferred the knighthoods before formally resigning his office as Commissioner. The family tradition certainly is that James himself knighted Sir Robert Colt.

family remains a mystery. It is a well known fact, however, that in the earlier part of the present century three charter chests of papers were stolen, all that remains being a list of some of the missing documents. Several successive agents have endeavoured to recover them, but without effect. It has been thought they may have been stolen by some clerk or official having access to them for the sake of the old seals, or what could be got for the sale of the more valuable MSS. It is extremely probable that the Burgess ticket just referred to, a copy of which is here given, formed part of the missing collection of papers.

“ Burgess Ticket presented to  
Mr Robert Colt, Advocate, to the Freedome  
of the City of Sterling.

“ Sterling, the first day of October, one thousand six hundred three scoir and eighteen yeares.

“ The whilk day the Provoist, Baillies and Councell of the said Burgh here convened received and admitted, Maister Robert Cowlt, (the writing here is faded but looks like, “of Inveresk”) to the Libertie and Freedome of ane Burgess and Guild Brother of the samen Burgh, with power to him to use and exercise the whole privileges, liberties and immunities thereunto belonging, siclyke and in all respects, als anie uther burgess or Gild brother within the said burgh be permitted to exercise with and use ; or may exercise and use, in anie tyme by zaim or to come, and the said Robert Coult made faith, as use is.

“ Extracted furth of towne councell bukes of the said Burgh.”

On the obverse of the appended seal is a castle with triple central tower, and flanking tower with gateway, on the door of which is a cross, beneath a sort of bowl or cap of maintenance, from the sides of which spring branches of some sort. The reverse of the seal has on it the old Bridge of Stirling, or some other old bridge, with a crucifix in the centre and



three figures on each side, one set, on the Stirling side, apparently advancing, the opposite set retreating. In each angle of the cross and behind it, on either side of the head of the Redeemer, appear what seem two crossed claymores, with the hilts uppermost and blades down. The date of the Burgess ticket is 1st October 1678.

After his resignation of the office of Solicitor-General, Sir Robert Colt continued to act as Dean of Faculty, and practised as Advocate for some years, certainly until after 1693, there being mention in the *Acta Scotorum* of cases in which he pleads subsequent to that year. Among other cases in which he was concerned may be cited the famous action brought against Sir James Foulis of Colintoune, by Dame Margaret Erskine and Lady Castleheaven, 9th July 1690; Sir Robert appears for Sir James Foulis.

Sir Robert Colt and Sir Patrick Thoirs appear for Sir John Dempster of Pitliver, in a decree in favour of Gideon Scott of Haychester against him on 8th June 1693.

On 9th June 1693 their Majesty's Advocate desired Sir Patrick Home might be ordered to assist him in the trial of Neville Payne for high treason, which was granted. A petition of the said Neville's for advocates to plead his defence chosen, and a warrant granted to Sir Robert Colt to plead petitioner's legal defences accordingly.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Robert Colt appears as one of the Advocates in the defence of Captain Wallace at his trial on 6th August 1692.<sup>2</sup>

In the *Acta Scotorum*, under date 11th July 1690, is the following:

<sup>1</sup> This Neville Payne, an Englishman, is referred to by Captain Grant in his "Rob Roy," as having been iniquitously put to the torture on this very occasion.

<sup>2</sup> Rogers' "History of the Chapel Royal," p. 3.

"Before their Majesty's Commissioners and Estates of Parliament assembled,

"This day having been appointed by the Parliament for hearing the Process, the Erle of Argyle compearing personallie with Sir Patrick Home, hee declared hee insisted against the Lord and Lady Nairne, as well as against the representative of Sir David Falconer and Sir David Balfour, and the parties being publicly cited att the Barr and att the Great Door of the House, they compeared by Sir David Thoires and Sir Robert Coult, Advocates, thair proxies. Sir Robert Colt for the Defenders, craved that in regard there is no reply made for the Pursewer to the Defender's answers, which they have not seen, being come out but that day, therefore desyred the process might bee delayed untill the nixt dyet of Parliament, that they may see the reply."

The Countess of Seaforth<sup>1</sup> in a letter to Lord Duffus in 1692, informs him that Balnagowan has got for his Advocates, Sir Robert Colt, Sir John Lauder, and Mr Rorie (the last being probably of Prestonhall).

In the Perth Register of Sasines (vol. iv. folio 331), Mr Robert Coult, Advocate, is a witness to the Sasine in favour of Sir William Auchinleck, to annual rents furth of the lands of Abernethie; also to another in favour of Duncan Drummond, 8th April 1679.

The Dictionary of Decisions mentions some cases in which Sir Robert Colt was concerned, such as Colt *versus* Harper (spelt Cott), 9th July 1675; and Colt *versus* Sommerville, in which Sir Robert was pursuer in an action of suspension raised by William Menzies, Laird of Raw (his brother-in-law),

<sup>1</sup> Writs of certain things within the Parish of St Giles, 1691. Antiquarian Notes by C. Fraser Macintosh. Abernethy Papers.

who was at one time sentenced to death and confiscation of goods, but received pardon and restoration of his estates from King Charles II., through the influence, it is said, of Sir Robert Colt.

Amongst the family papers are the following deeds granted to and by Sir Robert Colt :—

Instrument of Sasine in favour of Robert Colt and spouse, 21st September 1670.

Charter of Resignation in favour of Robert Colt and spouse, 15th August 1670.

Several Instruments of Sasine in favour of Sir Robert Colt, Dean of the Facultie of Advocates, and Elizabeth Syme, his wife, registered within the Sherifffdoms of Edinburgh, Haddington, Linlithgow, and Bathgate (shewing possession of property in all these counties), of date 1680-81-83 and 1693; also several others in his own name, 1683-84-86 and 1692-94 respectively.

Disposition or Will in favour of Mr Robert Colt, Advocate and Dean of Faculty, of Inveresk House, 29th December 1683.

Disposition and Will of Mr Oliver Colt of Inveresk, and minister of that parish, in favour of his son, Mr Robert Colt, Advocate, 1679.

In Paterson's "History of the Regality of Musselburgh" (p. 71), it is stated that the names of various members of the Colt family repeatedly appear in the Burgh Records during the past three centuries, and, amongst other instances quoted, gives the transactions between Sir Robert Colt and the Town Council in 1692, and another on 4th January 1700. "The Counsall condescends to uplift the fourteen hundred merkis in Sir Robert Coult's airs handis against Whitsunday nixt, and ap-

poynts the Thesaurer to mak intimatioune of the samen to thame." The author adds, "The deceased Sir Robert was a distinguished lawyer, whose family had been connected with the parish for three hundred years."

There is a charter under the great Seal of Scotland of some houses in Preston in favour of Mr Robert Colt, advocate, dated 15th January 1686.

Another document connected with Sir Robert Colt is his Will, a copy of which is in the Register House, Edinburgh, dated 21st January 1695, with various codicils or eiks of later date, the last being in 1699. By this Will he leaves certain sums of money to his sisters and to his younger sons, and annuities to his wife, Dame Elizabeth Coult, and his eldest son William, in addition to the estates. He appoints executors and trustees, whom refusing to act, he appoints his widow, Dame Elizabeth Coult, sole executrix and trustee, leaving her the liferent of Inveresk House and grounds, and one of the town houses in Edinburgh.

There are several documents among the family papers bearing the autograph of Sir Robert. The facsimile appended is from a deed or disposition by John Rigg of Carbarrie to Mr Robert Gibb, of some lands of Carbarrie, signed at Inveresk House by John Rigg, 7th May 1692, and witnessed by Sir Robert and others.



Sir Robert Colt (according to the Register of Marriages) married, on 21st April 1670, Elizabeth, daughter of William

Symme (or Syme), advocate, Edinburgh, and Laird of Abirbothrie (or Aberloathie), Grange, and of Briglandis, Fife. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. John Paterson, who in 1674, four years later, was created Bishop of Galloway, Bishop of Edinburgh 1679, and Archbishop of Glasgow in 1687, and Member of the Privy Council.

The Symes were a very old family. As early as 1480, according to the Rental Book of Cupar, they are mentioned as holding the lands of Abirbothie Grange from the Abbots of Cupar by a yearly fee to the Abbey (just as the Colts, previous to the Reformation, held their lands of the Leonardley and other Abbey lands near Perth, in the absolute possession of which they were confirmed after the Reformation). Again, in 1508, there is allusion to a tenement as formerly occupied by Simon Olifer, let by the Abbey to John Sim; also in 1513, the aucht pairt of the Grange is let to Walter Sim, his moder (mother), by the Lord Abbot. Later, the Grange is let to Walter Sym and Janet Turnbull, his spouse, and then to their son John Syme, and Catherine, his spouse, by the last charter of the Abbey, after which it became confirmed to them and their heirs at the time of the Reformation. One of this family of Syme, either a sister or aunt of Robert Colt's wife, was mother of Margaret Ross, afterwards Lady Stair, and the Earls of Stair quarter her arms, which are the same as those empaled with the arms of Sir Robert Colt on a stone shield on the west wall of Inveresk House, and dated 1682; they are gules, a chevron argent between two spur rowels in chief, and a halbert in base or, P.M.S.<sup>1</sup>

This old family of Syme is supposed to be extinct in the male line, though they are said to be still represented by the

<sup>1</sup> The initials R. m. C. and E. S., with the date 1682, occur over a doorway in a wall, now in the grounds of Sir Alexander Milne.

Symes of Cullock, Dumfriesshire, and also by the Symes or Sims of Comberwood, Surrey, and Syme of Cartmore and Lochore, Fife, and Warrocks and Drumgarland, Kinross, of which family Professor Syme was a member.

Sir Robert Colt died at Inveresk House in 1699, and was buried in the family vault at Inveresk Church. His widow, Dame Elizabeth Colt, survived him for many years. In the list of subscribers to the disastrous Darien Scheme, her name appears as relict of Sir Robert Cault, Advocate. Her name also occurs in a deed of the sale of Inveresk on 23rd February 1725, by William Colt of Garturk, her eldest son, to his younger brother, Oliver Colt, M.D.; she is described as life-rentrix of Inveresk House, and is unable to sign herself on account of paralysis. The precise year of her death is not recorded, but it probably occurred between the years 1725 and 1730.<sup>1</sup>

The children of Sir Robert Colt and his wife, Elizabeth Syme, were:

1. WILLIAM, born 24th March 1671 at the town mansion, in the Canongate of Edinburgh, or rather in one of the wynds leading off that thoroughfare.<sup>2</sup> The names of the witnesses to his baptism are John, Lord Elphinstone; James, Lord Forrester; Sir Charles Maitland of Halltown; Sir Adam Blair of Carbarrie; Sir William Sharp of Stanniehill; Sir William Thompson and his son William; and William Symme, the latter "brother-german to Elizabeth Colt."

<sup>1</sup> There are portraits at Gartsherrie of Sir Robert and Lady Colt, the former said to be the work of Sir Godfrey Kneller, the latter of Sir John de Medina. Sir Robert's Court sword, some of his plate, and chairs, are also preserved at Gartsherrie House.

<sup>2</sup> Canongate Register of Births. Inveresk Register of Births.



William was educated under Professor D. Herbert Kennedy at the University of Edinburgh, and took the degree of Master of Arts in 1690, in which year he signs the Registration Book. On the death of his father, Sir Robert Colt of Inveresk and Scoughall, in 1699, he succeeded to the bulk of his landed property. Just before his father's death he had entered into a contract of marriage, the civil portion of which may be said to have taken place in that year, though, owing to the death occurring, the ecclesiastical part of the ceremony was delayed, and appears, therefore, in the Registers as taking place in 1700.

The note of his succession to his father's estates, as given in the Retours, is as follows: "*Magister Gulielmus Colt heres Domini Roberti Coult, Advocati, coram Dominis Conciliis et Sessionis, Patris, March 16th, 1699.*"

According to a codicil of his father's will, he receives a considerable amount in money and moveables, in addition to most of the landed property and houses in Musselburgh, Edinburgh, and Perth.

The following are some of the papers in the family charter chest having reference to William Colt:—

Instruments of Sasine in favour of William Colt, eldest and lawful son and heir of Sir Robert Colt, of dates 1701 and 1702 respectively.

Charter of Confirmation by Sir Robert Dickson of Carberry of lands in favour of William Colt of Inveresk and Garturk, 2nd March 1713.

Precept of Clare Constat of lands in Newbiggin<sup>1</sup> in favour

<sup>1</sup> These lands were within the Burgh of Musselburgh, and were mostly let on feuing leases, portions being built upon by the Colts themselves. The property included the ground on which now stands the long street of New-

of William Coult, 1701; with many other documents of a like kind, particularly deeds relating to the Lanarkshire lands.

There is also a deed of sale by William Colt, Laird of Garturk, dated 23rd January and 1st February 1725, and registered in the Books of Council and Session on 25th February of the same year, whereby he sells the Inveresk property to his younger brother Oliver. On account of the absence of Oliver the deed is made out in favour of a proxy representing him and acting on his behalf. Its terms are as follows:—

“To Mr Robert Colt, minister of the Gospel at Musselburgh, on behalf of his brother, Oliver, absent in India,” and the property is sold by William Colt, Laird of Garturk, with consent of his mother, Dame Elizabeth Syme, who has the liferent of Inveresk House and grounds, and being unable to sign herself, owing to paralysis, two others sign for her. The signatures to the deed are those of William Colt, Laird of Garturk, and his second son, Alexander, who sign at Garturk House; and John Miller (William Colt’s tenant of the farm of Easter Coathill), and his (William Colt’s) eldest son, Robert, an Advocate, who sign in Edinburgh; and for Lady Colt, two others who witness her mark, at Inveresk House.”

This sale was made with many reservations, including the burial ground with the yew trees; certain subjects in the town, and certain lands in the parish (sold later to different people), but disconnected with the portions nearest Musselburgh.

With the purchase money received, he bought several small estates adjoining the Garturk property in Lanarkshire, bigging, which terminates in the main street of Musselburgh at Oliver Place, named after Oliver Colt.

thereby increasing it from about two thousand acres to between eight and ten thousand acres in extent. In one deed he is styled Laird of Garturk as early as 1699, although, as has been shewn, his marriage was not finally consummated till the year 1700.

The entry in the Register of Marriages, is as follows :—

“25th July 1700, William Colt married to Elizabeth Crooks, heiress of Garturk, at Edinburgh.”

The arms borne by the Colts of Garturk were argent, a stag's head erased, gules between the attires, a Pheon for Colt 1st and 4th, and for Crooks 2nd and 3rd, gules on a bend argent, three shields, sable, crest, a demi-naked Moor shooting an arrow P.P.R., and with the motto (before William Colt's alliance) *esse quam videri*; having also a demi-Leopard P.P.R. for Crux, Cruicks, or Crooks. After William Colt's marriage with his distant kinswoman, the crest was the same as that borne by his father, Sir Robert Colt, though he had the right of using either.

It has been already described in an earlier part of this work, how the Garturk and Coats properties came into the hands of the ancestors of Elizabeth Crooks, whose family in the male line were Colts of Colt (or Coats in Monkland), who, before the Reformation, held their lands from the Monks of Newbattle,<sup>1</sup> paying tithes to them, and after the Reformation

<sup>1</sup> In 1587 the Barony of Newbattle was granted to Mark Ker, who was created Lord Newbattle. Previous to the Reformation he had been Commendator of the Abbey. In 1602 it passed into the hands of Sir Thomas Hamilton. Afterwards Sir James Cleland became its proprietor, whose son sold it to the Marquis of Hamilton, who secured it by charter from the King on payment of a nominal yearly fee. In the time of Charles II. it passed into the possession of the College of Glasgow, which still continues to draw the tithes of both it and Cadder Parish, as also from the Baronies of Gartsherrie and Drumpellier, created such since the Reformation.

paying such to Lord Newbattle, and the Hamiltons, Lords of the Barony, and later still, to the College of Glasgow. It has been supposed they were a junior branch descended from William de Colt of Strathavon, though there is reason to doubt it, but at anyrate, as has been shewn, their lands came into the main line about the time of Blaise Colt, in the person of Alexander, who would appear to have had the property by will. His possession in 1578 is proved by the record on an old tombstone in Monkland Churchyard. By an alliance at that time with the heiress of Garturk (a Crooks), the name of Crooks was assumed and held until the year 1700, when Elizabeth Crooks became the wife of William Colt, but as will be shewn afterwards, although the name of Crooks was adopted in wills and other formal deeds, it was not always used on ordinary occasions.

It is necessary to be thus explicit, owing to this peculiarity, as well as to avoid the confusion necessarily arising from the double marriage of heiresses to the main line of the family; then again, as will appear later, the heir having no male issue, instead of constituting his sister heiress, returned to the Inveresk line, making his second cousin, Robert Colt, M.P., of Inveresk, Auldhame, and Seacliff, heir to his large and valuable Lanarkshire estates.

Major Alexander Colt or Crooks was descended from the Alexander Colt of that ilk and of Leonardley, formerly treated of, by his wife, Mary Crooks of Garturk. The mother of the latter is said to have been of the Walkinshaw family, and aunt, or sister, of the Sub-Dean of Glasgow. The Walkinshaws (a cadet of the family of that ilk) were at one time of Garturk, and there can be no doubt the property must have passed from them into the possession of the Crooks family.

A portion, however, named Easter Garturk still remained in the hands of the Walkinshaws as late as 6th November 1638, for on that date, "Magister Joannes Walkinshaw of Garturk" succeeded to the estates of his relative, James Walkinshaw of that ilk. This John Walkinshaw (a brother of the Sub-Dean of Glasgow) was proprietor of Easter Garturk. Shortly after this date, however, the property passed into the hands of Alexander Coult or Crooks, Laird of Garturk, being either gifted to him or purchased. It was converted into the farm of Easter Garturk, there being another farm called Wester Garturk nearer the site of where once stood the House of Garturk, a fine old crow-stepped mansion. The writer was informed in 1862 by an inhabitant, then nearly ninety-six years old, that he remembered the house before its removal, early in the present century. According to his account the materials of it were used in building a new mansion called Calder House, and a new farm house near it. The original mansion of Garturk was situated almost where this farm now stands.

Major Alexander Crooks or Colt of Garturk and Colts (or Coats, as locally named) married Elizabeth Ferguson, of the family of Drumfadlaw (though this is not quite certain). They had, besides other issue, a son, Alexander, the heir, and also James, whose signature in the Session Books of Old Monkland appears both as Coutts and Coats. But with regard to the spelling of the name, there can be little doubt that they generally signed themselves and were called Coult (with the exception before stated in wills and deeds, where the name of Crooks was used). In proof of this, there is here quoted from Captain Grant's *Life of General Dalrymple of Binns* (in

“Cavaliers of Fortune”), a letter of protection to Major Colt from the Privy Council of Charles II.<sup>1</sup>

Att Glasgow, the twentie day of March 1678.—Ffor saemcikleas Major Alexander Coult of Garturke in the parish of Monkland hath signed the Bond appoyntit by the Lordis of Hys Maties. Privie Councell ffor hymselfe and all sic who live under hym ffor thair peaceable and orderlie deportment, the Comitty of Hys Maties. Privie Councell doe herebye take the said Major Alexander Coult under thair speciall protection and safeguard; and hereby discharge all officers and souldiers to trouble or molest the said Major Alexander Coult, his house, ffamilie, tenants, cottars, or servants, or anie belonging toe hym, in thair personall gudes or estate as thay will be answerable at thair highest perill, and allow hym to have and wear hys wearinge sword and pistolls.

STRATHMORE.

AIRLIE.

CAITHNESS.

GLENCAIRNE.

WIGTOUNE.

In the oldest Monkland Session Book extant, which contains references to entries in an earlier Book, not now in existence, occurs the following minute, which is witnessed both by Major Alexander Colt and his son, James.

Upon ye fifth day of September 1686 zeires ye whk dáy ye session hevin ordenit Johne Millar of Kenmure to provyde ye Kirke gudes hevin upon thame, “Ffor ye Kirk of ye Munkland,” whilk in sillar are,

Item, twa Bassingis hevin upon thame; Ffor ye use of ye Kirk of Munkland.

Item, twa grit Fflagons, hevin upon thame, Ffor ye use of ye old Kirk of Munkland.

Item, ane hand Bell, hevin upon it, Cal . . . . .  
(illegible) Robertus Hogg, me fecit 1636.

Item, ane Tabel-Cloath of 6 Ells long hevin upon it, O. M. and on ye edge I. S.

Item, ane Bible by Bede.

---

<sup>1</sup> The original letter itself is now in the possession of Captain James Grant.



Item, ane Sand glasse.

Item, ane Session Buke with gold claspe.

Ye whilk day ye said Johnne Millar orderit ye abune written Kirk gudis toe bee seisit be hym and toe be accountable toe ye heritouris of Old Munkland Parish before these witnesses,

Major Alexander Crooks of Garturk, George Muirhead of Bredisholm, James Thompson, James Thomson of Netherhouse, John Baird of Holl, William Walker, Johnne Bogle, James Coult, Alexander Dixon (in Langloan), Gavin More of Cairnhill,

J. Muirhead.

Alex. Coult.

witnesses

James Millar.

M. Walker.

J. Pitcairn.

James Coats or Coutts.

James Pitcairn.

James More.

*Alex: Crooks*

*James Coats*

*Facsimiles of autographs of Alex. Coats and his son James Coats.*

Major Alexander Coult of Coats and Garturk died at Garturk House in July 1692, and on the 8th of the same month, according to the Retours, Alexander is served heir to his father, Major Alexander Crooks (or Coult) of Garturk, in the lands of Coatts and Garturk, in the parish of Monkland.

This son Alexander is said to have married a lady of the Neill Family, though this has not been clearly ascertained. It is beyond doubt, however, that he had issue a son James, and a daughter Elizabeth. He died at Garturk, 21st January 1698, his wife having predeceased him. He was succeeded by his son James, who was born at Garturk House in 1663, and was educated at Edinburgh, St Andrews, and Paris. He died, unmarried, at Garturk on 13th June 1699, being succeeded by his sister, Elizabeth Crooks or Coult, who married in 1699 or 1700 her distant relative, William Colt of Inveresk,

son of Sir Robert. She being the last of her line both as regards the Crooks (or Cruicks) of Garturk on one side, and of the Coats branch of the Colts (descended from Alexander Colt of the Colts of that ilk and of Leonardley) on the other, as an heiress, entitled William Colt of Inveresk, her husband, to quarter the Cruiks' arms with those of Colt and his heirs male whatsoever, though they do not appear to have availed themselves of the right. Elizabeth Crooks or Colt on her marriage with William Colt laid aside the family name of Crooks entirely, the name after 1699-1700 being signed Coult. Occasionally, however, in local registers the name is entered as Coutts and Coats, these being, as formerly mentioned, local forms of pronunciation.

The sons of William Colt of Inveresk and Garturk and Elizabeth, his wife, were, according to the register :

1. ROBERT, born 1703, heir of Garturk.
2. ALEXANDER, born 1705, styled second son of William Colt, Laird of Garturk, in the deed of sale of Inveresk by his father to his uncle in 1725.

His later history, or the time of his death, has not been ascertained, unless he is the individual referred to in a charter under the Great Seal, dated 23rd February 1758, to Alexander Coutts (or Coult), merchant in London, of the office of Heritable Usher to his Majesty in Scotland. There is also another probable reference in the Register of an entail by Alexander Coutts of Reidfield, Heritable Usher to his Majesty in Scotland, on 10th March 1759. It has, however, been alleged that this Colt of Reidfield was descended from a younger branch of the Perthshire Colts.

The following facsimiles of the signatures of Robert Colt and his brother Alexander, are from the before mentioned

deed of sale of Inveresk by their father to his brother Oliver on 23rd January 1725.

*Alex: Coult witness*

*Ro: Coult witness*

William Colt and his wife Elizabeth had only one daughter, ELIZABETH; her birth being entered in the Register as Elizabeth, daughter of William Couls, Laird of Garturk, christened at Garturk, 1701.

She married James Waddell, Laird of Balquhatstone<sup>1</sup> in Stirlingshire, and had issue, two sons and three daughters, now represented by their descendants, Mrs Peddie Waddell, heiress of Balquhatstone; and the daughter of the late James Waddell, Esq. of Easter Moffat, heiress of that estate, who married J. Fenton Livingstone of Westquarter and Bedlornie (a claimant to the Earldom of Linlithgow). The present family of Colt of Gartsherrie are therefore distantly related to these, being cousins in the third or fourth degree.

William Colt predeceased his wife, and she continued to hold possession of the estates until her death, which took place on 1st December 1743, when she was succeeded by her eldest son, Robert.

Robert Coult of Garturk was born, as before stated, in

<sup>1</sup> Balquhatstone was in possession of the Weddell or Waddell family in 1536, there being a reference to it in that year in the Register of the Great Seal, vol. iv.

1703, and was educated at the Universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow, in the latter, studying under Professor Andrew Ross. He studied for the law, but it does not appear whether or not he ever practised. It is related of him, that while a student in Edinburgh, his allowance being small, he frequently, when dining in his rooms alone, would stint himself of his dinner to save his spare money for other pleasures. One day the Laird of Balquhatstone (his future brother-in-law) and a brother of his happening to call upon him at his dinner hour, found him dining off a herring, and being rather disgusted at what they considered his entirely unnecessary stinginess, bribed the girl who supplied his meals, and whom he paid daily, to charge, instead of for the herring, the usual price of a good dinner, as charged at that time in the coffee and eating houses. Accordingly, on Garturk calling for what he had to pay, and being informed by the girl, made no remonstrance, but quietly taking the amount out of his purse gave it to her, saying as he did so, "Lord, lassock, canst thou tell me what thou payest for the barrell foo o' herrings?" Then taking up his hat and sword, he walked down the Canongate in search of the Waddells, whom he suspected of putting the girl up to the trick, as they frequently had been in the habit of amusing themselves by playing practical jokes upon him; he determined to put an end to it by chastising them, and meeting them shortly afterwards challenged both, giving each a good sound drubbing, so that he never had again to complain of dear herrings.

An old inhabitant of the parish considerably over ninety years of age, now dead for more than a quarter of a century, related to me the above story, he having heard it from his

father, who had been a tenant of old Garturk last century. He also stated that as a young lad he himself remembered seeing the auld Laird of Garturk, at that time over eighty years old. He had a distinct recollection of the fine old House of Garturk, with its crow-stepped gables, surrounded with fine trees, for, although now (owing to the Ironworks) there are few or no trees in the locality, they were at that time plentiful, and famous for their age and size, especially the planes, some of which were held to be the largest in the county. One, the giant of them all, was known as the *dule tree*, a special favourite of the auld Laird's, which stood on the lawn in front of the house. This species of tree was at that time in great demand for carts, chairs, &c. ; and some mischievous friends of one Mr Murray, a wheelwright in Langloan,<sup>1</sup> knowing the Laird's weakness for the tree, advised Murray to ask the Laird to sell it him for wood, for thretty (thirty) shillings, a fair enough sum at the time. On receiving the offer, Garturk's reply was, "Lord, lad, I'll rather gie thretty shillings for a rape to hang thee on't wi'."

There was also an ash, believed to be the largest of its species in Lanarkshire, which was cut down early in the present century by the late John Hamilton Colt of Garturk and Gartsherrie, grandfather of the present laird ; and within the writer's recollection there was an ash at the back of Gartsherrie House five hundred years old, said to have been a *dule tree*, which measured twenty feet in circumference ; part of the trunk still remains covered with ivy.

Miller, in his "History of the Rise and Progress of Coat-

<sup>1</sup> At that time there was no town of Coatbridge, which only came into existence much later, and was named Coltbridge or Coatbridge, after the bridge built by Mr Colt.

bridge," speaking of the annual meeting of the shareholders of the Monkland Canal, and shewing that while at first it hardly paid working expenses, it became such a flourishing concern, mentions a meeting which he alleges took place in 1805 (but which must have been at least as early as 1784 or 1785, as after that year old Garturk was dead), at which Mr Colt presided, and at the conclusion of which there were great murmurs of dissatisfaction from the members at the very cheerless report. Many propositions were made, and after due discussion abandoned as impracticable. At last a question was put to the chairman as to what he thought should be done. "Conscience, lads! the best thing we can do, I think, is for ilka ane of us to fill up the ghaut (ditch) fornenst themselves, and let it stann (stand)." This advice restored good humour, and the meeting dispersed after resolving to wait for better times, and it was well they did so, as some years afterwards few canals paid better.

In his young days Robert Colt's name appears in the Old Monkland Session Book in a rather discreditable manner, he being accused of leading too gay and fast a life with certain young ladies of the parish, which bringing the censure of the Presbytery upon him, he was cited to answer for his irregularities, and to do penance publicly before the congregation. With this demand he apparently did not see fit to comply, and between 1725 and 1730 there are various entries containing threats of excommunication in event of his still standing out; but being chief heritor of the parish, it is evident they found it more convenient not to court his hostility, and without much difficulty discovered extenuating circumstances, and for a small consideration overlooked the whole offence, deeming that it arose from a mere doubtful scandal. It is said, however, he had a natural daughter named Mary, who lived with him until



her death, a few years before his own. He died at Garturk on 9th July 1785, in his eighty-third year.<sup>1</sup>

The lands of Coats, Nether Coats, Coatbank, Dundyan, Summerlee, Coathill, Cliftonhill, and others, along with the Garturk estate, were left to his second cousin (termed in the will *consanguineo secundo*), Robert Colt, M.P., of Inveresk, Auldhame, and Scoughall, who purchased the estate of Gartsherrie, lying as it did between the Garturk property and the estate of Lochwood, which latter was afterwards sold by his son to the grandfather of the present Mr Baird of Lochwood.

The late John Hamilton Colt, grandfather of the writer, sold portions of the Garturk property, comprising all the land connected with it to the south of Coatbridge, thus making the boundary as at present run east and west on the top of the hill behind Gartsherrie Church. The whole of the lands to the north of this line, and stretching eastward and westward, were, along with the lands of Gartsherrie, erected into the Barony of Gartsherrie, 2000 acres of which lie in Old Monkland parish, and the remainder in the parish of Cadder. Since the creation of the town of Coatbridge into a burgh, between 300 and 400 acres have been included, a large portion of the town being feued from the Colt family. There are also the feus of the villages of Gartsherrie and Gartgill, as well as a portion of the rapidly rising town of Garnqueen on the north. These feus, together with the lordship for minerals, quarries, bricks and tiles, &c., and tolls from the Monkland Canal, added to the land rental, make the Gartsherrie estate a very valuable one. The Colts are still the chief heritors of Old Monkland parish.

<sup>1</sup> "Scots Magazine," 1785.

The village of Gartsherrie and the famous Gartsherrie Iron works are feued from Mr Colt by the Messrs William Baird & Company, who again sub-feu the houses to their colliers and workmen generally. There are several miles of railway through the estate forming portions of the Caledonian and North British Railway systems.

The old Laird of Garturk at his death, as has been stated, left the estates back into the main line of the Inveresk branch of the family, instead of leaving them through the female line in the person of his sister, Elizabeth Colt or Waddell, nevertheless, it would appear she inherited from him large sums of money, and apparently about 400 acres in New Monkland parish. She and her husband, however, do not seem to have been content, as, according to the "Dictionary of Decisions," there were actions at law between William Waddell, her husband, and Robert Colt, M.P., of Garturk, in which the former claims certain sums of money not mentioned in the will. These actions occur about 1787.

The writer, the great-grandson of the above mentioned Robert Colt, M.P., of Auldhame, Inveresk, and Garturk, still holds, as has been shewn, a considerable portion of the old estate of Garturk, which is incorporated with the present estate of Gartsherrie, and may therefore fairly claim to be the tenth Laird of them; and the family have held lands in the parish for three centuries and a half in the descendants of the Perthshire branch, and for how long before it is impossible to say, though, as has been shewn, members of the family undoubtedly possessed lands in Lanarkshire seven or eight hundred years ago. The present proprietor (Captain Colt) when repairing the old Garturk burial place in Old Monkland Churchyard, had his attention drawn by the workmen to an

old stone with the following nearly effaced inscription:—  
*“Heir lyes enclosit intil thys tomb with tearis, Patryk Walkinshawe, ane ffaithfulle and Reverand Pastoure in thys pairt, Sub-Dean of Glasgow sevin and twentie yearis, and twelf yearis preicheur in ane ither airt, hee dyed August 16, 1624.”*  
 There were also two daughters, Christina and Janet, and a son, Alexander, interred along with him. Apart from the circumstances of the possible connection with the Colts formerly alluded to, it is not easy to account for the Walkingshaws being interred in the Garturk burial ground, unless, indeed, it came to be used by the Colts after acquiring East Garturk from them. The living of Old Monkland belonged to the Sub-Deanery of Glasgow until 1670.

There are lands now called Wester and Middle Coats that, prior to the Reformation, had different names, the owners of which up till 1632 paid tithes to the Hamilton family. The Retours mention that *“Dominus Willielmus de Hamilton de Ellistoun had the tythes off the lands of Middle and Wester Coalts (alias Fischerton et Halliston),”* but whether these tithes were paid by the Colts does not appear, though such is likely to have been the case. The facsimile of the autograph of William Colt of Garturk here given, is from the document of 1725 previously alluded to, and which was also signed by his sons, Robert and Alexander.

*Will: Colt.*

It now remains to notice the sons and daughters of Sir Robert Colt of Inveresk, other than William, the eldest, of

whose life and those of his two sons we have already treated. They were, to take them in order after William,

2. ROBERT, born at Edinburgh, 28th January 1671, and who died the following year.

3. ADAM, the notice of whom is reserved, as it was by his son the Inveresk line was ultimately carried on. He himself was of course heir presumptive to his brother, but predeceased him.

4. ROBERT, born 2nd September 1680, the witnesses of his baptism being "Francis Kinloch, Lord Provost of Edinburgh; Sir William Binning of Walyford, Sir Laurence Scott of Eyemouth, Sir Adam Blair of Carbarrie, Sir Alexander Seaton of Pitmedden, and Mr Robert Scott, minister of Holyroodhouse." He studied at Edinburgh University, where he took the degree of Bachelor of Arts, 23rd June 1699, and that of Master of Arts, 26th June 1701.

In Sir Robert's will he is styled third son, which, of course, must mean third surviving son; but in fact all the sons are counted in the same manner in the said will making William, the eldest, as if the first Robert, who died in infancy, had never existed. He was one of the persecuted Episcopal clergymen of that period, and is mentioned by Dr Robert Chambers in his "Domestic Annals of Scotland" as residing at Musselburgh in 1720, and performing the offices of his church there. He is also said to have been fined for not praying for King George I. In referring to this, Dr Chambers says: "Besides the twenty Edinburgh clergy, there were Mr Arthur Miller, preacher in the Episcopal Meeting House, Leith; Mr Robert Coult, and Mr James Hunter (his uncle by marriage), Episcopal clergymen at Musselburgh, all involved in the same persecution. The result of their trial was a sentence for-

bidding them to exercise their ministerial functions until they should have fulfilled the requirements of the law, and americiating them each in the sum of twenty pounds for not praying for King George." This proves Robert Colt to have been of Jacobite principles, and it does him credit, as the Stuarts were the original Royal line to whom he had sworn allegiance in his oath of fealty when admitted to the priesthood. He married his cousin Amelia, daughter of the before-mentioned Rev. James Hunter, M.A.,<sup>1</sup> by his wife, Joan, fourth daughter of Oliver Colt, minister and laird of Inveresk, and had by her two sons, Robert and Oliver, the latter of whom was a Writer to the Signet in Edinburgh. In the "Records of Musselburgh" it is stated, under date of 1717, that the "Counsall recommends Bailie Smart to go to Edinburgh and take there Mr Coult, the assessor, with them to the King's Advocate, and ordain them to take the confession of Anna Bruce for child murder along with them, and advise with the Advocate what must further be done with her." And on another occasion, "after various meetings with Mr Coult, Mr Saracotte, Mr Bell, and Mr Falnash, the Council on this date (11th April 1750) agree to purchase the third part of the Mill of Falnash for 2000 merks." It is extremely probable that both these entries refer to Robert or Oliver, sons of Rev. Robert Colt."

5. OLIVER, M.D., Laird of Auldhame, Scoughall, and Inveresk, which two latter estates he purchased from his brother William. Auldhame and Soyterlands, which adjoined the Scoughall estate in Haddingtonshire, had been originally bought from Sir James Suttie, who had acquired the former a

<sup>1</sup> Mr Hunter was for many years minister of the parish of Dunning.

few years previously from the Otterburns of Auldham, to whom it had belonged for centuries.

Oliver was born at Inveresk House, 9th May 1682. The witnesses to his baptism were, according to the Register of Births, Sir Alexander Seaton of Pitmedden, one of the Senators of the College of Justice (Lord Pitmedden); Sir William Binning of Wallyford, Mr Robert Scott, minister of Halyrude-Palace; Hugh Wallace, Esq., W.S.; James Oswald, Esq., Merchant; Charles Oliphant, Laird of Lantour; Mr Lumsden, Advocate; and Mr William Symme, son to umquhile Mr William Symme, Advocate, &c. He studied at the University of Edinburgh, and took the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He was appointed, through interest, Physician in Ordinary to Queen Anne for Scotland, and though drawing the emoluments, it is said he was never called upon to practise. He resided latterly at Inveresk House, where he put up the sun-dial still to be seen there, having on it his monogram, O. C. Med. Doc. 1727. Between 1725 and 1727 it would seem he was on the staff of the Governor-General of India as his physician in the H.E.I.C. Service in Bengal, and in January of that year, according to the family papers, he was residing in Fort William, Calcutta. On his return home he resided occasionally at Auldham. This ancient castle, according to tradition, was built in the ninth century. A legend, carved in old black letter type over the chimney-piece in the great hall (which the writer can remember having seen in boyhood), states that "St Baldred built this house." It consisted then of a frontage facing the sea, and looking out to the Bass Rock, and was built on the top of a high rock which stood separated by a bay from the



corresponding rock on which stands Tantallon Castle.<sup>1</sup> Near at hand are the ruins of a chapel dedicated to St Baldred. Inland, the house had a courtyard, two sides of which were buildings, the other two castellated walls with arched gateways, one facing the main building of the castle, leading to an old house built by one of the Otterburns in 1590, it is said as a dower house, and called New Auldham (now a farmhouse); the other gateway facing towards Seacliff, a beautiful baronial house on the next promontory, built originally by Robert Colt, M.P., about the year 1783, and having a bastion for guns facing the sea. This latter gateway had on the inner side over the arch the arms of the Otterburns, and on the outer those of the Colts. It originally formed the outlet to the castle gardens and chapel. The present proprietor, Mr Laidlay, has removed all the quadrangular buildings, leaving only a portion of the main body of the old castle, which forms a most picturesque ruin. Its last occupant was the above Robert Colt, who, finding it becoming too ruinous to be habitable or easily repaired, built the house of Seacliff before alluded to. It remained in the Colt family for several generations, but has of late years changed hands twice.

Oliver Colt was one of the principal heritors of the parish of Whytekirk, and the family are frequently mentioned in the records of that parish during the last and early in the present century. The name of Oliver Colt appears in the "Dictionary of Decisions" as pursuer, and later as defender

<sup>1</sup> Between Tantallon and Auldham Castle is a large cavern, known as the Smugglers' Cave, which at one time communicated, by means of a secret stair, with Auldham Castle. The stair led to a room which opened into the chimney of the great hall. About fifty years ago two kegs of brandy were found in the chimney.

in a case entitled "*Colt versus Angus*," and "*Barbara Angus versus Coult*." There is also a charter of resignation under the Great Seal of the lands of Auldham and Soyterlands, Haddingtonshire, in favour of Oliver Coult, Doctor of Medicine. Towards his latter days he appointed one of his nephews (a Writer to the Signet in Edinburgh) to be his commissioner for his Mid-Lothian estates, while another acted in the same capacity for his lands in East Lothian. He himself retired to the north of France, having inherited there a chateau in which he chiefly resided. In 1749 being ordered sea air, he was at Boulogne sur Mer. He died in December 1750 in his sixty-eighth or sixty-ninth year. There are several relics of him still in the family, such as diamonds, china, and furniture, but no portrait is now extant. He registered at the Lyon Office a slight difference in his coat of arms, from the main Perthshire and Inveresk line; bearing for his coat arg. a stag's head erased with a cross crosslet between his attires gules; in chief, a label of three points, and in base; a crescent az., crest and motto the same as the Colts of Garturk and Auldham, except that the arm through the dart is embowed from the shoulder; the Inveresk branch bearing it from the elbow up to the time when these estates reverted again to the main line, when of course they became entitled to the armorial bearings of either branch, or both branches; but, while the original shield of arms was kept by the family, they adopted from that time the arm embowed from the shoulder as above.

6. HEW (*or* HUGH),<sup>1</sup> born 24th April 1684 (died).

7. JAMES, born 21st January 1687, was educated at Edinburgh University, and entered the army as ensign in the

<sup>1</sup> Hew is the form in which the name is recorded in the Register of Births.

Third Buffs; he was present at the Battle of Preston in 1715, and retired from the army after ten years' service, being still an ensign, shewing how slow was promotion in those days. Captain James Grant, the Scottish novelist and historian, has in his possession an original certificate in favour of James Coult, of date 1725. He kindly granted the use of it to the writer, and allowed a copy of it to be taken, which appears here exactly as in the original:—

“By the Rt. Honble. Sir Charles Wills,  
Lieut.-General of His Maties. Forces.

“These are to certify that Mr James Colt served as Ensign in His Majesty's Regiment of foot now commanded by me, during the space of tenne yeares, part of which time was in the last war in Flanders, and in suppressing the late rebellion in Scotland, always behaving himself like a gentleman, and at his own earnest request had leave to dispose of his commission.

“Given under my hand this fifth day of January 172<sup>5</sup>/<sub>6</sub>,

CHARLES WILLS.

“To the Honble. the Directors of the United East  
India Company, or any of the Governors of this  
Settlement in India.”

From this superscription it would appear that he intended to take service either in a civil or military capacity under the East India Company. What ultimately became of him has not been ascertained. The following are facsimiles of his signature, and of his brother, Oliver Colt, M.D., of Auldham and Inveresk, the first from the Laureation Book of Edinburgh University, and the latter from a family document.




The daughter of Sir Robert and Lady Colt was

ELIZABETH, born at Edinburgh, 7th March 1673. The witnesses to her baptism were Sir Laurence Scott of Eyemouth, Sir Adam Blair of Carbarrie, Sir William Thompson, Sir Francis Kinloch, Mr Oliver Colt of Inveresk, Mr William Synme, and Mr Laurence Charteris, Advocate.

*Extracts from Sir Robert Colt's Will.*

Sir Robert Colt by his will, dated 21st January 1695, leaves his estates to his eldest son William, together with a good deal of money and moveables. To his wife, Lady Colt (Dame Elizabeth Syme), the life rents of Inveresk House and a Town House in Edinburgh; an annuity and a sum of money, together with most of the furniture at Inveresk House. To Adam, his second surviving son, he leaves a house in Edinburgh, 2000 merkis down, and several thousand more due by W. Ainslie, Esq. and others, in all about 20,000 merkis. To Robert, his third son, he leaves 8000 merkis and other sums due by Sir John Scott of Ancrum, being some 8000 more. To his fourth surviving son, Oliver, he leaves 6000 merkis, besides further sums due by Sir Walter Elliot, amounting to 8000 merkis more. To his fifth surviving son, Hugh or Hew, he leaves 6000 merkis and 3000 merkis due by Sir Alexander Seaton of Pitmedden, and additional sums due by others, making a total of 12,000 merkis.

## CHAPTER VI.

ADAM COLT, ADVOCATE, DEAN OF FACULTY.

**A**DAM COLT, second surviving son of Sir Robert Colt, was born at the White House, Canongate, Edinburgh, 11th February 1676. The witnesses to his baptism were Sir Adam Blair of Carbarrie and his eldest son; Sir William Binning, Lord Provost of Edinburgh; Sir Laurence Scott of Eyemouth; Francis Kinloch, Dean of Guild; Mr Oliver Coult, minister of Inveresk; Mr Laurence Charteris, Advocate; Mr Hugh Wallace, Writer to His Majesty's Signet; and Charles Oliphant, one of the Clerks of Session.

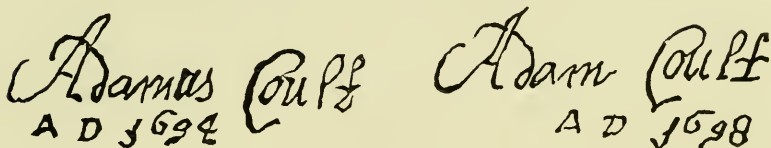
Like many of his predecessors, he was educated at Edinburgh University, his Professor being Herbert Kennedy; he took the degree of Master of Arts in 1694, being among the first to sign the new form of oath required to be taken on Laureation, and which is to the following effect:—

“Instrumentum in pasterum Laurea donandis Exhibendum.

“Nos ingenui adolescentes, qui nomina Subsignamus Accademiæ Edinburgense alumni, agnoscentes nos ejusdem, Accademiæ beneficio in literis et honestis disciplinis ac praesertum in pietate et puriores religionis professione institutos et educatos esse et magisterii titulo iam donandos sancte coram. Deo cordium scrutatore spondemus nos in puritate et veritate Reformatæ Religionis, ab omnibus Pontificiorum erroribus repurgatæ, et in fidelitate et obedientia erga Regno et Reginam, in Domino et in omni debitæ gratitudinis officio erga eandem.

“Accademiæ Edinburgensem ad extremum vitæ habitum perseveraturos nos quorum subsequenter nomini cordicitus subsignamus.”

The following is a facsimile of the signature to the foregoing form, dated 7th July 1694, the other facsimile is from a signature to a document four years later, 1698 :—



Adam Colt studied law, and passed as an Advocate some time during the latter part of the reign of William and Mary. Previous to the death of his father, and probably afterwards, he had a house in Fountain's Close, Edinburgh, where he resided. On 26th June 1700, a year after his father's death, he was elected Dean of the Faculty of Advocates,<sup>1</sup> and continued to hold that office during the remainder of the reign of King William, and part of Queen Anne's reign. He married, on 6th August 1704, at Edinburgh, Mrs Mary Geddes, relict of William Graham, merchant burgess of Edinburgh (descended from a cadet of the family of the Grahams, Earls of Monteith), and daughter of James Geddes of Ranchan (now Rachan) by his wife Henrietta Lockhart. James Geddes was descended from Thomas Geddes of Accolfield, who lived in the reigns of James I., II., and III., and died in 1486, and who himself was descended from the yet more ancient family of Geddes of Geddes, in the county of Nairn.

Mr Adam Colt it was who presented the silver arrow which is yearly competed for at Musselburgh by the Royal Archers even to the present day.

<sup>1</sup> Sir Robert Mylne's MS. List of Lords of Session, Advocates, &c. Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.



In "Hume of Crossrig's Diary" it is mentioned under date of Tuesday, June 16, 1702—

"Amongst the Advocates summoned to attend Parliament at this date and hear read the report of the Committee of Security concerning the 20 Advocates that gave warrant to the Dean of Faculty to sign an address to Queen Anne, was Adam Colt." Adam Colt was Dean of Faculty when the medal struck in honour of the old Chevalier was presented to the Faculty by the Duchess of Gordon in 1707; and in 1711, when it was decided not to retain it, Mr Colt, much against his will, acquiesced in the decision, a decision which was characterised at the time by Mr Dundas of Arniston as an act of disloyalty. There can be little doubt that privately Mr Colt heartily endorsed this opinion, and considering the unwilling assent he gave to the decision of the majority, it is safe to conclude that he, like Mr Dundas, was a Jacobite at heart.

The sons of Adam Colt and his spouse Mary Geddes or Graham were—

1. ROBERT, born 1st February 1705 at Fountain's Close, Edinburgh. He succeeded his uncle, Oliver Coult, to the Haddingtonshire estates, and also inherited from his father house property in Edinburgh and a large sum of money. There is registered under the Great Seal a charter of resignation of the lands of Auldham, Scoughall, and Soyterlands in his favour by his uncle Oliver. He is also styled of Inveresk, showing that he also succeeded to that estate. It is not known to the writer whether he ever married; probably like his uncle he remained a bachelor, as he died without issue in May 1751, aged forty-six, leaving his estates to his brother Oliver. These included the East Lothian and Mid-Lothian lands, besides

house property in Musselburgh, Inveresk village, and Edinburgh. A few relics of him still exist, and are in the possession of a younger brother of the writer's. They consist of a watch, some seals, and a few other articles.

2. ADAM, born in the family mansion in the Canongate of Edinburgh on 9th April 1706. He died young.

3. JOHN, born 28th June 1707, died young.

4. OLIVER, heir of his brother Robert, of Inveresk and Auldham, &c.

5. BLASE, born 25th November 1710. Date of death not known.

6. HEW, born 30th December 1711. Date of death not known.

7. JAMES, born 1713. Date of death not known.

There is mention of one James Colt receiving a pension from the family, said to have been a natural son of one of these Colts, and who died at Balhousie Castle in 1806. It is probable he may have been a son of the above-mentioned seventh son, James. There were, during last century and the one previous, several families amongst the peasant class, descendants, natural children of some of the junior branches, and who adopted the name. There is, however, no appearance of any of their descendants in the Registers of this century, with the exception of the James Colt just referred to.

The only daughter of Adam Colt (so far as the writer is aware) was

ELIZABETH, born at the family mansion in Edinburgh on 18th September 1709. She married John Fullerton of Carberry Tower, brother of William Fullerton, Laird of Carstairs in Lanarkshire.

She caused to be planted at Carberry a little circular copse-wood, to mark the spot where the unfortunate Mary Queen of Scots surrendered after watching the Battle of Carberry in 1568. These are still to be seen, and form an interesting group of old trees. The liferent of the Carberry estate (if not the actual disposal of it) was left to her by her husband at his death in 1775, and there she continued to reside until her decease in 1802, when her niece, Elizabeth Fullerton, daughter of her brother-in-law, William Fullerton of Carstairs, succeeded in the possession of the estate. By the marriage of this niece, Elizabeth, on 24th June 1774, with the Honble. William Fullerton Elphinstone, a Director of the East India Company, and second son of Charles, tenth Lord Elphinstone, the estate of Carberry passed into the hands of the Elphinstone family, it being now the property and chief residence of William, the fifteenth lord.

The writer has been informed by a lady, who in her youth was told by some old relatives, that Elizabeth Coult was a tall and very stately lady, who, though herself both witty and amusing, and fond of seeing others so, nevertheless was very particular and allowed no nonsense. She was at the time of her death a very old lady, three or four years older than the age recorded on her tombstone, which in error mentions her age as eighty-nine, she being in reality ninety-three. She was interred in the Carberry vaults in the old Church of Inveresk. These vaults having been in such recent use at the time of the building of the new church in 1805, were the only ones in which the access was preserved; and she being so lately interred, and having had a new marble tablet to her memory, it was removed from the old to the new church, and for a long time was the only tablet in it. This tablet is placed beside

the Carberry seat or pew, and above the entrance to the vaults. It was erected to the memory of herself and husband by their niece and heiress, the Honble. Mrs Elphinstone, and bears the following inscription:—

In this aisle lies interred John Fullerton, Esq., of Carberry,  
who died 4 February 1775, aged 58 years.

Also

Elizabeth Coult, his widow, who died

7 January 1802,

Aged 89 years.

## CHAPTER VII.

OLIVER COLT OF INVERESK, AULDHAME, AND SCOUGHAL.

OLIVER COLT was born at Edinburgh on 25th August 1708. He received his education at the Universities of Edinburgh and St Andrews, and chose to follow the law. Being at the time of his choice of profession the younger son of a younger son, he selected the branch of it likely to prove most lucrative, namely, that of Writer to the Signet, in preference to that of Advocate, which, then, as now, was very much a luxury reserved for eldest sons prepared to remain idle and wait for practice. He followed his profession for some years in Edinburgh, but after the death of Lady Colt, his grandmother, resided chiefly at Inveresk House, acting as commissioner for his uncle, Oliver Colt, who lived abroad. He is occasionally mentioned in the Musselburgh Town Records, two of which references are here quoted :

10th February 1750, "The Council agreed to purchase from Oliver Coult, Writer to the Signet, Edinburgh, as commissioner for his uncle, Oliver Coult, one share of the four corn mills."

17th November 1749, "The Council agrees to purchase from Oliver Coult, Writer in Edinburgh, his share of the multures of the Mill of Musselburgh for £250 sterling, the sum he paid for it."

By a charter of resignation under the Great Seal, dated 29th November 1751, he succeeded his brother Robert in the Mid-Lothian and East Lothian estates. He had previously inherited from his uncle Oliver some land and houses in Musselburgh, and on thus becoming possessed of the fortunes of his uncle and brother, it would appear he relinquished the practice of the law altogether.

In his earlier years, it is alleged he was too much given to associating with his inferiors, and seems to have had the reputation of being of mean habits. Such, at least, is the character given him by the Rev. Dr Carlyle, the then minister of Inveresk, who in his autobiography states that he knew him when residing at the family mansion of Inveresk (in 1749, previous to his succeeding to the estates), and that he appeared to be a man of mean appearance and habits, and passed much of his time with the magistrates and burghers of Musselburgh, and having humour, was a great master of their vulgar wit, and that when, by the death of an uncle and a brother, he grew rich, he was deserted by his old friends, and had not the manners to draw better company about him, insomuch that, having been confined for a good while to the house by illness (though not keeping his room), when an old lady, a Mrs Carse, called to ask for him, he complained bitterly that it was the forty-third day that he had been confined and no neighbour had come near him. It is also stated that he afterwards married a lady of quality, and had enough of company. It is now somewhat difficult to say in what degree these remarks of Dr Carlyle's are to be relied upon, as it is not impossible he may have been somewhat influenced by personal prejudice and feeling, and it seems somewhat unaccountable that a man of the



character and habits indicated by Dr Carlyle should have become acquainted with and married a lady of quality, especially at a time when noble families were even more particular than now about the alliances they formed. It is true, he was a younger son by birth, but still of an old and honourable family, and having succeeded to a large fortune in land and money, was a somewhat desirable match; but with all these advantages no lady, young and handsome as she was, and belonging to a good family, would have been likely to marry a man of mean appearance, no manners, and with not only a disinclination for good society, but actually avoiding it. There is at Gartsherrie a portrait of him painted by Sir George Chalmers in 1763, He is represented wearing a wig, lavender coat and waistcoat, with gold lace and ruffles, and a lace fall of the most exquisite point d'Alencon, which is still in the family. He looks both stern and proud, and certainly has no appearance of meanness. There are also three portraits of his wife, one by Allan Ramsay (son of the poet), painted in 1758, one by David Martin in 1787, and another by an unknown artist of later date. It is worthy of remark that both he and his wife were descended from Robert Bruce and the royal house of Stuart, he through the Logan alliance, and she through the Galloway Earls. Oliver Colt was one of the Ordinary Directors of the Bank of Scotland during the latter part of his life. His name appears in a case entitled Coull (meaning Coult) *versus* Musselburgh, dated 9th January 1756, in "Lord Kame's Decisions." The same case is given in the "Dictionary of Decisions," vol. 19-20, as Coult *versus* Musselburgh. The name of Oliver Colt, Esq. of Auldham and Inveresk, also appears in an action brought by him against the town of Musselburgh.

He married, on 1st April 1755, Helen,<sup>1</sup> daughter of Robert, seventh Lord Blantyre, by his second wife, Margaret (daughter of the Honourable William Hay of Drumelzier, brother to the last earl, and uncle of the first Marquis of Tweeddale). There are very good portraits of this Lord and Lady Blantyre at Lennoxlove.<sup>2</sup> Among the Colt plate is some with the Blantyre coronet and the initials M. B. beneath, showing that it had formerly belonged to the mother of Oliver Colt's wife, the great-great-grandmother of the present Colts of Gartsherrie. There are also in possession of the family other relics, such as diamonds and point lace, fancy work and furniture, &c., all formerly belonging to Oliver Colt and his wife. This lady's father (Lord Blantyre) had no surviving issue by his first wife, who was the Lady Helen Lyon, daughter of John, fourth Earl of Strathmore. A good portrait of her is to be seen at Glamis Castle. The Hon. Mrs Colt was niece of Walter, daughter of Robert, and sister to Walter, William, and Alexander, the sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth Lords Blantyre, all of whom she outlived, predeceasing her nephew, the eleventh Lord Blantyre, only by two years. As has been shown, the present Colts of Gartsherrie are by this marriage doubly descended from the early kings of Scotland and the royal Stuarts, and are the nineteenth in descent from King Robert Bruce. This lady was a staunch Jacobite, and used frequently to state (with pride in the recollection) that she had danced with Prince Charlie in the

<sup>1</sup> "The Scots Magazine," 1755, gives her name as Miss Nelly Stewart.

<sup>2</sup> Margaret Hay, the mother of the Hon. Mrs Colt, was a grand-daughter of John, Earl of Tweeddale, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Alexander, sixth Earl of Eglinton. Her mother was a Seton, daughter of the first Viscount Kingston.

gallery at Holyrood Palace at a ball he gave there in 1745, and that she, then a girl of sixteen, was present at several entertainments given by him at Holyrood, that he often spoke to her, calling her his fair cousin, and before leaving Edinburgh presented her with his badge, a white rose, which he took from his coat, and which, with a ruby ring also given her by the prince, she preserved until her dying day. The ring is still in the possession of one of the sisters of the present Mr Colt. She never permitted the Prince to be called the Pretender in her presence without being so deeply offended that few who knew her ever ventured to do so.

Oliver Colt died in 1782. His widow was left Auldham Castle as a dower house, and a jointure of £1500 a year, with other sums from different sources. She resided partly at Auldham and partly at Wallyford House near Musselburgh, to be near her eldest son at Inveresk, after whose death she lived with her eldest daughter at Rownhams in Hants, a property belonging to her, where she continued to reside during the remainder of her life. Her eldest daughter never married, and her second son, Oliver, also remained unmarried. She died on 15th July 1828 at the great age of ninety-eight, and was interred in front of the altar in the old Parish Church of Nursling, a few miles from Rownhams. Since that time Rownhams has been made into a separate parish and disjoined from Nursling, Oliver Colt having founded, built, and endowed a church there, with rectory, schoolhouse, and other necessary buildings. Rownhams House and Park were left to her eldest and unmarried daughter.

The following is a facsimile of the autograph of Oliver Colt of Auldham and Inveresk, who died in 1782 :—



The sons of Oliver Colt and his wife, the Honble. Helen Stuart, were

1. ROBERT, of whom hereafter.

2. OLIVER, of Rownhams, Hants, born at Inveresk House 23rd September 1761. He was educated at a Jacobite Seminary near London along with his eldest brother. He became a partner in a famous London bank, and for some years managed a branch of it at Madras. He amassed a fortune of a quarter of a million, some of which he invested in land, such as farms and orchards in Huntingdonshire, houses in London and Salisbury. He also was concerned in some unlucky speculations by which money was lost, as at his death his fortune was much curtailed, amounting only to £120,000, exclusive of his lands, houses, orchards, and some lands in France, together with Rownhams House and Park. This latter, however, he inherited from his sister, Margaret, who had it from her mother. This estate, previous to coming into the possession of the Colt family, was the property of the Bartons, a family still represented in Hampshire.

Oliver Colt was a man full of ready wit and of a very hospitable disposition, and being surrounded by pleasant neighbours had many friends, one of the most intimate being

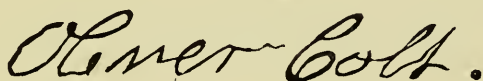
the late Sir John Mill, Bart., of Mottisfont Abbey, one of the largest landowners in that part of the county, proprietor of about 18,000 acres. His widow, the late Lady Mill, then a very old lady (probably over eighty), in speaking to the writer (while still a boy), informed him that her husband, Sir John, and the writer's great granduncle, Oliver Colt, were both very fond of the sports of their day, including, of course, cock-fighting, and that one day when driving to Southampton together, they were boasting to each other that although usually carrying their watches and seals openly, they never yet had lost them, being much too sharp to allow any thief to get hold of them without their knowledge. During the ensuing cock fight, when all were intent on watching a main being fought, Sir John, who was on the opposite side of the ring to Oliver, observed that his watch and seals had vanished. Overjoyed at being able to prove himself sharper than his friend, he called out across the ring to Oliver, "Look at your watch and tell me the time." Oliver finding it gone (and guessing from Sir John's manner what he was after), looking at Sir John, and noticing that his watch and seals also were gone (having been probably just taken at that moment by the same thief), replied quite coolly, "Oh! well, I forgot to bring my watch, look at yours." Thus was Sir John deprived of his joke, and Oliver had the laugh on his side, at least for many years, as Sir John never was quite sure whether or not Oliver had brought his watch. Lady Mill related this by way of illustration of Oliver's sharpness, which had been the subject of conversation.

Oliver of Rownhams never married, but left two natural children, Clara, who lived with him, and died before him; and

William Oliver, who afterwards took the name of Colt. Oliver is mentioned as one of the parliamentary trustees of Robert Walter, Lord Blantyre, his cousin german, and is designated of Half Moon Street, Piccadilly. The reference occurs in the Register of Entails, and relates to the entail of the lands of Bishopton and others of date 25th June 1827. The house in Half Moon Street in Piccadilly, one of the largest in that street, was the town residence of his eldest brother, Robert Colt, M.P., but after his death he seems either to have appropriated it during the minority of his nephew (the writer's grandfather), or bought it from him. William Oliver, the natural son of Oliver Colt, was born in 1802, and during the lifetime of his father's mother, the Honble. Mrs Colt, the existence of these two natural children was kept a profound secret, nor were they ever allowed to come near Rownhams while she lived. A commission was obtained for William Oliver in the 34th Regiment, which during his service was mostly quartered in Canada, at Montreal, and Quebec. Having a large allowance he was very popular. He retired as Major after the death of his father's mother and sister, Margaret, and by desire of their father both he and his sister Clara resided with him at Rownhams after the year 1836. In 1837 he married Jane, daughter of Daniel Eyre, Esq., of the Close, Salisbury, descended from a younger branch of the Eyres of the Warrens, in the New Forest, Hants. Oliver Colt, his father, just before his death, which took place in 1848 at Rownhams House at the great age of eighty-seven, altered his will in his dotage, prevailed upon to do so probably, if the truth were known, and as was generally believed at the time, by undue influence, leaving all his money and estates away from his legal heirs, the Colts of Gartsherrie and



Inveresk, to his natural son, Major William Oliver, who adopted his name, but by what legal right cannot be clearly ascertained. He was, however, a very gentlemanly and amusing man, and both he and his wife were exceedingly kind and hospitable. Indeed, as a boy, the writer has enjoyed many happy visits to them at Rownhams, and later to his widow, who inherited all his means at his death in 1853. She survived him many years, dying on 5th September 1875, aged sixty-eight, leaving all she possessed in money and lands to her own nephew, Frederick Eyre, Esq., son of the Rev. Frederick Eyre of Mudeford, and of the Lawn, Christchurch, Hants; the only exception being an annuity and a house to the widow of another nephew, Captain George Townsend, R.A. One or two family portraits and some old plate, which had been at Rownhams, were kindly sent to me after her death, by her nephew, and comprise all that remains of that branch of the family, except a small miniature on ivory of the writer's great granduncle Oliver. Both William Oliver and his wife are interred in the burial ground at Rownhams, immediately under the east window of the choir of the church. The following is a facsimile of the autograph of Oliver Colt of Rownhams :—

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Oliver Colt." The signature is written in dark ink on a light background. The first letter 'O' is large and loops around the 'l' in 'Oliver'. The 'C' in 'Colt' is also large and loops around the 'o'. The signature ends with a small dot.

3. ADAM, born at the family mansion, Half Moon Street, Piccadilly, in 1762. There is also a record of his birth in the Inveresk Register. He entered the army when about sixteen years of age as an officer in the 12th Regiment of Foot, stationed at Gibraltar, mention of which fact is to be found in

the Army List of that date, and the Universal Scots Almanac. In 1782 he was Captain in the regiment, his Colonel being Thomas Trigge, and his Major, William Barton. On 4th February 1783 he was gazetted Major of the 100th Regiment, and on 4th March took rank as Lieut.-Colonel; he afterwards went to India as such in command of his regiment.

In Mackenzie's Deeds there is a discharge for £1264, as amount received from the India House by Lieut.-Colonel Colt at Bombay, being a certificate granted to him; also another for £105, amount received for lottery tickets due to Lieut.-Colonel Adam Colt. There is also among the family papers a note of a sum of £2500 still due him at his death, of money left him by his father's will. On his way home from India, the ship being anchored at Batavia, he spent a few days visiting a friend. While there he was seized with illness, and died in January 1785, being interred at that place. In the Scots Magazine the notice is as follows:—"Lieut.-Colonel Adam Colt died on board the Chesterfield Indiaman in January 1785 at Batavia." He was unmarried, and only twenty-three years of age.

4. WILLIAM, born at Inveresk House, 2nd February 1766. He was named after his uncle William, ninth Lord Blantyre. He probably died young.

The daughters of Oliver Colt and his wife, the Honble. Helen Stuart, were:

1. MARGARET, born at Inveresk House, 29th July 1758; named after her grandmother, Lady Blantyre. The witnesses to her baptism are recorded as being her uncle, Lord Blantyre, and her grand-uncle, Alexander Hay, Esq., of Drumelzier. She became heiress of Rownhams, as already related, and

died there, unmarried. She was interred in Nursling Parish Church.

2. MARY, born at Auldham Castle, Haddington, in 1764. She was married in London, from the family mansion, Half Moon Street, on 8th January 1796, to Charles Pye, Esq., of Wadley, Berkshire, at that time Major in the 3rd Dragoons, and who afterwards attained the rank of General.<sup>1</sup> After the death of Mary Colt, his wife, which event took place at Richmond in 1800 (where she was buried, and a tablet placed to her memory in the church), the General married a second time, Catherine Douglas, heiress of Rosehall,<sup>2</sup> in the parish of Old Monkland, Lanarkshire. She was born in America; on one side her family was American, on the other she was descended from the Mains family in Dumbartonshire. She succeeded to a portion of the property of her aunt, the last Duchess of Douglas, and survived her husband, who died in 1844. Both are interred in the Douglas family vault in Old Monkland Churchyard.

3. HELEN, born at the White House, Canongate, in 1763. She married, in 1785,<sup>3</sup> Sir David Rae, Bart., of St Catherine's and Eskgrove, Midlothian, son of the first Baronet, a Lord of Session (who sat on the bench as Lord Eskgrove), by his wife, Margaret, daughter of John Stewart, Esq., of Blairhall (of the Bute family), and his wife, Lady Anne Stuart, daughter of Francis, sixth Earl of Moray. Sir David in his youth had served in the army, and was, after his succession to his father's estates, Colonel of the Middlesex Militia. He died in

<sup>1</sup> General Pye's sister, Finetta, married the Honble. Robert, Baron Dimsdale, of Carnfield Place, Herts.

<sup>2</sup> Now called Douglas Support.

<sup>3</sup> "Scots Magazine," June 1785.

1815, leaving no male issue, but several daughters. He was succeeded by his brother William as third Baronet. Sir William was Lord Advocate on three different occasions, a member of the Privy Council, and at various times sat as Member of Parliament for the Crail Burghs, Portarlington, Buteshire, and Harwich. He was a schoolfellow and lifelong friend of Sir Walter Scott, and the writer has a letter from Sir Walter Scott to him, dated from Abbotsford. He married Mary, daughter of Colonel Charles Stuart, and had no male issue; thus on his death, which took place at his residence of St Catherine's, three miles from Edinburgh, the baronetcy became extinct. The estates devolved upon his niece, Eliza Colt Rae, the only surviving daughter of the second baronet, by his wife, Dame Helen Colt, her sisters Helen, Margaret, Mary, and Grace having all died previously. This lady, the last of the Rae family, died at Greenhill Gardens, Edinburgh, in January 1872, aged seventy-three, having been born in 1799. She left the estate of Eskgrove and the bulk of her money and moveables to her distant relative, John Stewart, Esq., who was descended from the Stewarts of Blairhall, previously mentioned. To her nearest surviving relatives, the Colts of Gartsherrie and Inveresk, she left some small legacies only. The arms of Sir William and also of Lord Eskgrove are placed in the illuminated windows of the old Parliament Hall, Edinburgh, where also is to be seen a portrait of the latter, with an inscription, stating that it is presented by Eliza Colt Rae, his grand-daughter.

Dame Helen Colt survived her husband about five years, and died at Paris, 17th May 1820. Her remains were removed to Scotland and interred in the Rae's family burial-ground in Inveresk Churchyard, beside her husband, where

also her daughters have since been buried. Lady Rae had in her possession a portrait of herself taken before she went to Paris, said to have been painted by Gainsborough. It is, however, unfinished, and seems to have been a sketch for a larger portrait to be executed on her return home, which never took place. This portrait is now at Gartsherrie with the other family portraits.

4. ELIZABETH, born 13th January 1765 at Lennoxlove, one of the seats of the Blantyre family in East Lothian.<sup>1</sup> She was married on 2nd January 1802, to James Willis, Esq., a Commissioner of the Custom House. She died shortly after her first confinement in 1803, leaving no issue. She, like her sister Mary, was buried at Richmond, Surrey. There is at Gartsherrie a beautiful portrait of her, painted previous to her marriage, by Sir William Beechey, where are also portraits of her husband, and most of her brothers and sisters.

5. MARION, born at Inveresk House, 25th May 1771, the witnesses of her baptism being her uncle, John Fullerton, Esq., of Carberry, and Robert Coult, Esq., of Garturk, her second cousin.

Most of the children's births, though occurring at the different places specified, are nevertheless recorded in the Parish Registers of Inveresk, now preserved in the Register House, Edinburgh.

It may also be mentioned here that the family burial ground at Inveresk was entailed with its yew trees (and this shews it to be in the disputed corner of Inveresk Churchyard, behind the portion now used by the family), by William Colt of

<sup>1</sup> Formerly named Lethington, the old Castle of the Maitlands, afterwards Dukes of Lauderdale. From them it passed by means of the Richmond family to the Blantyres by marriage, in the reign of Charles II.

Garturk to himself and heirs for ever, and reserved especially as such in his deed of sale of Inveresk to his brother in 1725. There was also an entail of the lands of Inveresk and Auld-hame, but apparently there existed some flaw in the deed of entail as it was broken, although the right to have done so is still doubtful, never having been tried legally.



## CHAPTER VIII.

ROBERT COLT, M.P., OF AULDHAME, INVERESK, GARTURK,  
AND GARTSHERRIE.

ROBERT COLT, eldest son of Oliver Colt and his wife, the Honble. Helen Stuart, was born at the White House, Canongate, Edinburgh, on 22nd September 1756. Like his brother Oliver he was educated at the then well-known Jacobite establishment of Mr Elphinstone at Kensington, London; and afterwards at the Universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow. At the latter place he studied law under Professor Millar, and became a member of the Faculty of Advocates in Edinburgh in 1777. During the Pitt ministry he sat in Parliament as member for Weymouth Boroughs, Lymington, and other places; he was also deputy Lieutenant and Magistrate for the counties of Haddington and Lanarkshire, and a Director of the Bank of Scotland. Dr Carlyle, then minister of Inveresk, in his Autobiography, in deploring the growing scepticism and democratic principles of his time, and commenting on a remark he quotes from Dr Wight, ("That some sound heads might possibly find antidotes to this poison, yet as it is connected with lax principles of religion, there would be not a few of such contexture of understanding as could not be cured,") points out that Professor Millar of Glasgow was one of these poisonous instructors of youth, and

mentions that he met with a strong proof of the accuracy of Dr Wight's remark, when dining with Robert Colt, then residing at Inveresk. He continues, "I was the only one present with Mr Colt except his brother-in law, the Lord Chief Baron (Dundas of Arniston), when we were joined by the late Sir Hew Dalrymple of North Berwick, who had dined in Edinburgh. After consenting to stay all night, Sir Hew said, "Colt, was not you a student of law for two years with Millar at Glasgow?" "Yes, I was," answered Mr Colt. Then replied Sir Hew, "I find I am right, and as my Hew has been five years at St Andrews, and now seems desirous of following the law, I have been advised to send him to Millar, and have come to consult you about it." "We'll talk about that, coolly, to-morrow morning, Sir Hew. In the meantime give me your toast."

I knew well the meaning of this reserve, and a few days afterwards, meeting Mr Colt, "Well," said I, "did you settle your friend Sir Hew's mind about sending his son to Glasgow." "Yes," answered he, "and you'll hear no more of that project."

"This Mr Colt," writes Dr Carlyle, "was an able and worthy man, but he was shy and reserved, consequently, notwithstanding his large circle of relations, friends, and acquaintances, he died known in reality to but a few, in the year 1797, and I was much afflicted by his early death, as he was the best man the Parish ever saw in my time. He had overcome many disadvantages of his education, for he had been sent to a Jacobite Seminary of one Elphinstone at Kensington, where his body was starved, and his mind also; and he returned with hardly a word of Latin to Edinburgh, to College, and was obliged to work hard with a private tutor.

At Glasgow, to be sure, he learned public law, but took in poison with it, which he had strength of understanding to expel, as well as to overcome many other disadvantages." •

Robert Colt succeeded at his father's death to the estates of Auldhame, Scoughall, and Soyterlands, in the county of Haddington, and built the mansion of Seacliff between the two former lands, afterwards giving that name to certain portions of both which were included in the park and grounds attached; this place became his favourite marine residence. He also succeeded to the Inveresk estate, and afterwards on the extinction of the male line of a distant branch, he inherited lands in Perthshire, with houses in the town of Perth. On the death of his second cousin, Robert Coult of Garturk, the Lanarkshire estates came into his possession; these, exclusive of the Garturk estate and its farms, included the estates of Dundivan, Summerlee, Lochwood, and Coats; the estate of Gartsherrie was acquired from the Dicks about this same time.<sup>1</sup> He also succeeded to various houses in Edinburgh, Musselburgh, and Inveresk; it is stated that at his death the Whitehouse in the Canongate was let to Sir Hew Scott at an annual rent of £185, and the house in Fountain Close at £80. He was also possessed of the London town house in Half Moon Street, Piccadilly, and some lands in England. Altogether his heritable property in Scotland and England comprised some fourteen or fifteen estates, besides house property.

In 1788 under the ministry of Pitt, during the illness of George III., Mr Fox raised the question of the advisability of

<sup>1</sup> This latter property, together with some 1700 acres of what remained unsold of the old Garturk estate, were by his son formed into the Barony of Gartsherrie, early in the present century.

appointing George, Prince of Wales, Regent during the King's indisposition; an amendment was proposed by Mr Pitt, and on Friday 12th December 1788, the question being put to the house, the result was that there were 204 ayes and 268 noes; among the majority of 64 who voted with the Pitt ministry, occurs the name of Robert Colt, M.P., then representing Lymington.

He married on 22nd September 1778, Grizel (or Grace), second youngest daughter of the Right Honble. Robert Dundas of Arniston, (the second Lord President of the Court of Session, of that family, and brother of Henry, 1st Viscount Melville), by his second wife, a daughter of William Grant, Lord Prestongrange.<sup>1</sup>

The brothers and sisters of Grace, wife of Robert Colt, M.P., were,

1. *Robert*, afterwards of Arniston, and Lord Chief Baron of Scotland.

2. *Francis*, a Lieutenant-General in the army, and Governor of Carrickfergus, whose wife, Lady Jane Charteris, was daughter of Francis, 7th Earl of Wemyss and March.

3. *The Right Honble. William Dundas*.

4. *Philip*, Governor of Prince of Wales' Island, died in 1807. His wife was Margaret, sister to Sir David Wedderburn, Bart., of Blackness, their son being Adam Dundas, afterwards the Right Honble. Adam Dundas Christopher Nisbett Hamilton, of Archerfield, Biel, and Bloxholm Hall,

<sup>1</sup> Lord Prestongrange had other two daughters, one, Agnes, became Lady Suttie of Balgonie, and being her father's heiress, brought Prestongrange into the Suttie family, the present Sir George Grant Suttie is a direct descendant. The other daughter, Janet, became Countess of Hyndford; see Debrett and Burke's Peerages.

who left by his wife, Lady Mary Bruce, daughter of the 7th Earl of Elgin, one daughter, Constance, who succeeded him as sole heiress, she is at present unmarried.

1. *Elizabeth*, who married Sir Charles Lockhart Ross, Bart., of Balnagowan and Bonnington.

2. *Henrietta*, married Adam, Viscount Duncan, the famous Admiral, their son being the 1st Earl of Camperdown.

3. *Margaret*, married General Scott of Balcomie, Fife, their daughters being Joan (created Viscountess Canning in her own right, and wife of the great statesman of that name); Lucy, wife of Francis Stuart, 9th Earl of Moray; and Henrietta, late Duchess of Portland, mother of the late Duke, who took the name of Scott on account of the large estates in Scotland, inherited from his mother.

4. *Anne*, married George Buchan of Kelloe.

5. *Janet*, wife of John Hamilton of Pencaitland.

The children of Robert Colt and his wife, Grace Dundas, were,

1. OLIVER, born at Inveresk House, who died in boyhood at Seacliff House, Haddingtonshire, in 1796.

2. ROBERT, born at Inveresk House, died in childhood.

3. ADAM, born at Inveresk House, died in infancy.

4. JOHN HAMILTON, who succeeded, and of whom hereafter.

1. HELEN, born 18th February 1782, died 10th September 1784.

2. GRACE, born at Inveresk House, died on 27th August 1802 in her nineteenth year at Great Malvern, where she was interred, and a handsome tablet erected to her memory.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The tablet is erected in the Priory Church, Malvern, and is of blue and white marble, the groundwork being of the former, the tablet, urn, and

There were also two other children who died when only a few months old.

Robert Colt, M.P., died at Dover in December 1797, in his forty-second year, his death is said to have been hastened by the effects of a chill caught in attending a State Ball after a long run with the hounds. The Ball was one given by his brother-in-law, Admiral Lord Duncan, to King George III., on board the *Camperdown*, to celebrate his return from the great victory he had over the Dutch at Camperdown. His widow, Grace Dundas, survived him only a few months, dying at Wimbledon, it is said, of a broken heart on 27th September 1798. By their own written desire they were interred side by side within the grounds of Inveresk House on the top of the mound or earth-work thrown up by General d'Essé for his artillery at the Battle of Pinkie, and which was consecrated for the occasion.<sup>1</sup> In the family papers there is mention of a Lady Colt having died at Inveresk on 18th October 1798; it is evident, however, that this entry must refer to the funeral of Mrs Colt, and not to her death, the interment would probably take place about that date, if it is taken into account the time then necessary to remove the body from Wimbledon to Inveresk, and to make the necessary ornamental parts of the latter. The inscription is as follows:—"Sacred to the Memory of Miss Grace Colt, only (*i.e.*, latest surviving) daughter of the late Robert Colt, Esq. of Auldham, East Lothian, died 27th August 1802, aged 21.

His cheerful watch some guardian angel keep  
Around this tomb where youth and virtue lie,  
Mourn then no more, her spirit only sleeps,  
Such worth, such genuine worth, can never die."

<sup>1</sup> This mound was known as D'Esse's Wark, after the Sieur D'Esse, who was placed in command of the artillery within the fortifications originally thrown up on it and immediately in its vicinity in 1547.



sary funeral arrangements. Here it may be mentioned that Lord Adam Gordon and the Dowager Duchess of Athole, who were tenants of Inveresk House during the minority of the son of Robert Colt, were interred in the Colt family burial ground, within the Churchyard of Inveresk.

In a will dated 6th November 1786, Robert Colt appoints as commissioner for his Scotch estates, Mr Harry Guthrie, and leaves his wife executrix of his will so far as his unentailed lands are concerned, and there is a note of discharge by his mother, the Honble. Mrs Colt, on 30th October 1788.<sup>1</sup> He was at one time, when a boy, heir presumptive to the then apparently last Lord Blantyre, who, however, late in life married and had heirs. Mr Colt and his wife, it is evident, were of a very hospitable disposition, and kept up many establishments, including a shooting lodge in the North, town houses in Edinburgh and London, with other residences. His brother-in-law, Lord Chief Baron Dundas, as one of the guardians of his son, at the foot of a schedule of the state of Mr Colt's affairs, in his own handwriting, states that he cannot but remember the late Mr Colt's establishments at Inveresk, Seacliff, and Locherroschside, as well as those in Edinburgh and London, his mode of living, equipages, &c. And when the above is kept in view, it is surprising to find him leaving so fine and ample an estate to his son. In this document, amongst many other items, is a note of the last election expenses of Robert Colt incurred in contesting Weymouth, and which amounted to £1500, equal to about three times that sum now, if the difference of value of money is considered. Many family relics of Robert Colt and his wife, Grace, are still preserved at Gartsherrie House, among which

<sup>1</sup> Mackenzie's Deeds, vol. xxiv. folio 170.

are seals, locket, trinkets, &c. ; the portraits consist of likenesses of both, painted by Raeburn ; also an ivory miniature of husband and wife, with two of their children, Adam and Helen ; ivory miniatures of their son Oliver, and daughter Grace ; a beautiful miniature of Robert Colt, painted when he was first married, by Cosway, and set with diamonds ; with one of the same date of his brother-in-law, Lord Chief Baron Dundas, painted also by Cosway, and set with pearls ; there is besides, a portrait by Raeburn of Mrs Colt's father, Lord President Dundas, and a miniature of her mother, the Lord President's second wife.

The facsimiles of signatures here given are those of Robert Colt, one written when fourteen years of age, and another when thirty-seven ; also of his father-in-law, Lord President Dundas of Arniston ; and his brother-in-law, Lord Chief Baron Dundas of Arniston.

(The Lord Chief Baron's autograph.)

(The Lord President's autograph,  
father of the above.)

## CHAPTER IX.

JOHN HAMILTON COLT, OF THAT ILK, INVERESK, GART-SHERRIE, GARTURK, AULDHAME, SEACLIFF, &C.

**J**OHN HAMILTON COLT, the only surviving son of Robert Colt and his wife, Grace, was born in the family mansion at Edinburgh, on 13th May 1789. He was named after his uncle, John Hamilton of Pencaithland, and was only nine years of age at the time his father and mother died. By virtue of his father's will, the following were appointed his guardians and trustees of his numerous estates in different counties:—his uncle Oliver Colt of Rownhams, Lord Blantyre, Lord Chief Baron Dundas of Arniston, John Hamilton of Pencaithland, and Archibald, Lord Douglas of Bothwell. He came into possession of the whole of the remaining estates of the direct Perthshire line of Colts of that ilk, and their immediate branches in Perthshire, Lanarkshire, Mid-Lothian, East Lothian, and in England (except Rownhams, which belonged to his uncle Oliver, who died a bachelor, and bequeathed his estates in the manner before stated). At the time of his succession, John Hamilton Colt was the sole representative of the name of Colt in the male line, either in Scotland or in the world, excepting his uncle and the English Colts (who were descended from a younger branch of William Colt de Strathavon, before the days of John de Colt, chief of the Perthshire, Forfarshire, and elder line of Colts),

and the American Colts descended from them and their branches. It is, however, sufficient to state that John Colt of all the Colts of Scotland alone remained. There were junior branches of junior branches, spelling their names in the form of Coutts and Coutts, but even they had nearly all died out or become represented only in the female line. Though it is not the intention of this work to give a history of each of these branches, it has been thought advisable to note down, as far as possible, the names of the present representatives of these branches, or to state where none are now left. Descended from the Auchtercoul Colts (itself a junior branch), there are junior branches represented by (1) *James Webster Coutts of Whiteshiell in Glenisla and Couttsfield*, in the parish of Oathlaw, both of which estates were purchased by his father, and to which he succeeded as only son. (2) *James Douglas Coutts of Blackscroft, Dundee*, an estate purchased by his father, a merchant. (3) *William Coutts*, Banker in Banff, and at one time Provost of the Burgh. These three it is generally supposed, are descended from the branch of the Colts of Auchertoul, though it is not by any means clearly proved.

*The Fullerton Colts or Coutts, near Montrose.*

The three daughters of Thomas Coutts, the millionaire, banker, and their issue are the representatives, but in the female line alone, of this branch. These three daughters were, 1. *Susan*, wife of the third Earl of Guildford; 2. *Frances*, wife of John, first Marquis of Bute; and 3. *Sophia*, wife of Sir Francis Burdett, Bart., whose youngest daughter, Angelina, now Baroness Burdett Coutts, may be said to be the principal

representative of the Fullerton Colts, as she succeeded to the immense fortune of her grandfather, and bears his surname and arms, which are the same as those borne by the Colts of that ilk and Gartsherrie.

*The Fifeshire Branches of Colt, Coutts, Couts, or Coult.*

These branches all died out or passed away in the female line, the estates gradually falling into the Inveresk branch, excepting the representative of a junior branch which continued till 1849 in the person of the Rev. Robert Coutts, whose only child, Janet, now represents, but in the female line only, that branch of the Colts.

The Garturk Colts or Coultts, the Coats, Coultts, the Perthshire line of Leonardly and of that ilk, and the Auldham branch, have all died out, and they and their estates are now represented by the Inveresk and Gartsherrie Colts alone. Such being the position of the descendants of the main line and its branches, senior and junior, can there be any doubt that John Hamilton Colt was the only and sole representative in the male line of the Perthshire branch, formerly represented by Blais Colt of Leonardley, his direct ancestor, who, as has been shewn in an earlier part of this work, was of the same family as his ancestor, Thomas, who lived between 1450 and 1529, and which Thomas, it has been proved, was of the same family as the Colts of that ilk; and considering that not only all the Perthshire line, but all of its branches, were represented solely by John Hamilton Colt at the time of his succession as the direct descendant in the male line from the above Blais Colt, it stands entirely proven that he alone, and his eldest descendants and heirs in the male line direct, will hereafter represent, not only the Colts of that ilk, but they

are, and will be, the chiefs of all who hold the name, in whatever form, or bear the arms, with whatever difference, not only in Scotland, but throughout the world, hereafter and for ever, *Quod erat demonstrandum*. It might also be added that if any male representatives were left of the Auchtertoul Coutts or Coult, it is manifest from what has been shewn that the Colts of Gartsherrie have an equally good claim to represent them also as their chiefs, the Auchtertoul Colts having been a junior branch of the direct main line originally, and also intermarried with them.

John Hamilton Colt spent most of his early days with his grand-aunt, Janet, Lady Hyndford,<sup>1</sup> a lady of whom many amusing anecdotes have been circulated in the family. When in England he resided at Rownhams with his grandmother, the Honble. Mrs Colt. At sixteen years of age he joined the army as a cornet in the 3rd Light Dragoons, at that time commanded by his uncle, Colonel Charles Pye of Wadley, Berkshire, afterwards General Pye Douglas, of Rosehall, Lanarkshire (*i.e.*, Douglas Support). He, however, resigned his commission on coming of age, at which time he was a lieutenant in the regiment. He married, in February 1809 (either when or shortly after the regiment had been quartered at Brighton, where he had first met her), Sarah Pay, youngest daughter of Joseph (or Colonel Joseph) Mannering of the Downe, Kent,<sup>2</sup> by his wife (who died during her daughter's infancy), said to have been Sara, or Zara, de Falera, a daughter of Senhor Don Juan de Falera, of an old noble Portuguese or Dutch family. In the absence, however, of

<sup>1</sup> She was last Countess of Hyndford, the title being now extinct.

<sup>2</sup> Colonel Mannering was descended from Sir Henry Mannering, Governor of Dover Castle in the reign of James I.



authentic papers relating to this lady, the writer only states what he has heard about her, and cannot vouch for the accuracy of the information. The Mannering family, of which this was a junior branch, were of ancient Norman lineage, being descended from Ranulphus Mesnilwaring (or Mainwaring), one of the companions in arms of William the Conqueror, from whom he obtained fifteen lordships in Cheshire and one in Norfolk, and fixed his residence at Warminchen in the former county. Some of the junior descendants came to spell their names as Mannering, but continued to bear the same arms, which this branch did, and which are also borne by the Mainwarings of Whitmore Hall, County Stafford, who represent the direct line; they are *Argent*, two bars, *gu.*, while the crest is out of a ducal coronet *or*, an ass's head haltered, P. P. R., with the motto, *Devant si je puis*. As Sarah Mannering and her sister Harriet were co-heiresses, being the last of their branch, the Colts of Gartscherrie could, at any time they desire, quarter their arms with those of the Mannerings. This Harriet had previously married Villeroy Russell, Esq., descended from a younger branch of the Duke of Bedford's family, and having the same armorial bearings—a crest, with the motto of *che Sara, Sara*. He possessed considerable landed property in and around Brighton and in different parts of Sussex, and had a beautiful marine residence, with stabling for thirty hunters, on what is now the site of Russell Square, Great Russell Street, and adjoining streets in Brighton. His wife being fond of riding, went out also with the hounds, and there is frequent mention of her name in the *Sporting Magazine* of the early years of the present century. The Prince Regent more than once complimented her as a horsewoman, and on one occasion

breakfasted with her and her husband, afterwards going over the stables. They were frequent guests at the Pavilion, the then residence at Brighton of the Prince Regent. It was at their house that Mr Colt, as a young cavalry officer, first met her sister, his future wife, and their wedding took place at Kingsdown, in Kent. Mr Colt's brother-in-law was shortly afterwards offered the majority of the Middlesex Militia, at that time commanded by Sir David Rae, Bart., of Eskgrove and St Catherine's (uncle of John Colt). He accepted the appointment and held it for many years. He and his wife Harriet died childless.

John Hamilton Colt, says a contemporary, was naturally gifted with high talents and a kindly and generous disposition (he might also have added, a too confiding and over-generous one), but was of a very reserved temperament, yet of a most agreeable and conciliating manner, combined with a noble and handsome appearance (his busts and portraits bear this out). He was beloved not only by his numerous tenantry, but respected and esteemed by all his acquaintance, and it is much to be regretted, (writes another contemporary) that his mind had not been early directed towards the career of a statesman, as he had the two greatest means at his disposal to insure success in that capacity—"high talents," and, what was then indispensable, "the highest interest." He possessed estates in several parts of Scotland and England. Being Deputy-Lieutenant and Justice of the Peace for some of the counties in which his lands were situated, he was likewise a member of all the leading agricultural societies of his day, and himself a clever agriculturist. His model farm of 1600 acres named Woodham in connection with his estate of Beaumont and Monksgrove, in Surrey, was carried on at great cost, his

custom being to try all the newest experiments, regardless of outlay. He had a house in London, was a member of the Four-in-Hand Club; he raced, and played heavily at cards, and when to all this is added the fact that he lent large sums of money which were never returned, and trusted his whole affairs implicitly to agents, it is not to be wondered at that he became heavily involved, and had to sell most of his many estates, retaining only Inveresk House and grounds in Mid-Lothian, and the Gartsherrie estate, with the lands in connection, in Lanarkshire. According to a document in the "Villeroy Russell Papers," it appears that he on one occasion actually paid at the rate of £2000 per cent. for a temporary loan, when under age, and at the time he came of age he owed £80,000 to Jews at 30 per cent. It is therefore not matter for astonishment that he ran through so many of his properties, the wonder rather being that he managed to stop before it was too late, and retain any part of his possessions. This, however, he appears to have done, and settled in Scotland, living either at Gartsherrie or at Inveresk, and in winter in his Edinburgh town house. From this date he seems to have put his natural talents to a better use, as the contemporary authority previously quoted says—"He was an able and accomplished gentleman, and at one time submitted to the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Henry Goulburn, then Chancellor of the Exchequer, a most admirable scheme for paying off the eighty millions of debt at that time due by the nation, which was much talked of, but scantily acknowledged by Sir Edward Walpole, in a letter dated 16th March 1829, and though carried out in part two years afterwards, the original author of it was concealed." Some of the correspondence in connection with it is in the possession of the family, and the whole

scheme, in his own handwriting, is still extant. Many of the newspapers of 1832, among others the *Morning Herald* of 19th January, speak highly of the plan, but of course, being ignorant of the name of the author, no mention is made of it. Mr Colt was the first to propose, and among the first to aid in originating a refuge for the destitute in Edinburgh, and although his proposals at first met with much opposition, they were finally carried out to his entire satisfaction. He also wrote several most valuable articles suggesting improvements on the Savings Bank system. He was exceedingly independent in his habits, and never availed himself of the powerful interest which he possessed, and could have commanded at any time from his relatives. Had he done so, perhaps it might have been better for him, as in those days everything was achieved by interest, and nothing without that commodity could be easily accomplished. Fortunately, we live in better times. He made many improvements in the condition of his tenantry at Gartsherrie, and when, owing to the great increase of the town of Coatbridge (a large part of which is built upon land feued from the Colt family), it became necessary to build a new church, he and his family not only subscribed handsomely towards that object, but he presented a suitable piece of ground, sufficient not only for the handsome church, but also for a good-sized burial-ground around it; he himself laid the foundation stone. Gartsherrie was shortly afterwards erected into a *quoad sacra* parish, and the church is known as Gartsherrie Parish Church, to distinguish it from the many handsome churches of various denominations now in Coatbridge. An account of the ceremony of laying the foundation-stone is given in the Glasgow newspapers of 14th September 1837.

The first railway in Scotland, one made between Gartsherrie and Kirkintilloch, about seven miles in length, was originated and started by Mr Colt in 1823, and for which an Act of Parliament was obtained. He and the late Mark Sprot, Esq. of Garnkirk, were the principal promoters of it, and at a later period Messrs William Baird & Co., of Gartsherrie Ironworks. This railway was afterwards sold by them to the North British Railway Company, and it now forms part of their main line to the north. Mr Colt and his son were very fond of driving four-in-hand, and both were considered amongst the best whips of their day.

He died in 1840 at his house in Edinburgh of aneurism of the heart, being in his fifty-first year. His widow, Sarah Mannering, survived him some years, and died at her residence in Edinburgh in 1851. They were both interred in one of the vaults of St John's Episcopal Church, Princes Street, Edinburgh, and a marble slab records their names. At the same place rest the remains of one of their sons, two daughters, and a sister and brother-in-law, the Russells. Why (being so near to Inveresk) they were not buried in the family burial-ground is not easily understood, and it seems to suggest a somewhat unnecessary study of what was most near and most convenient at the time.

The children of John Hamilton Colt and his wife Sarah Mannering were—

1. JOHN HAMILTON COLT, of whom hereafter.
2. FREDERICK MONTAGUE, born 17th November 1817, died in Edinburgh, 25th June 1838, in his twenty-first year.
3. CHARLES RUSSELL, born at Beaumont House, Chertsey, 18th March 1822, joined the 3rd Light Dragoons as cornet in 1843, and served with that regiment in India throughout

the Punjaub campaign, for which he obtained a medal and clasps. During the greater portion of the war he was on the staff of General Sir Walter Gilbert as his A.D.C., being present at the battles of Chillianwallah and Goojerat, as well as at several of the minor engagements, and was on three or four occasions specially mentioned in dispatches. He was with Sir Walter Gilbert during his memorable two days' ride in pursuit of Shere-Singh (uncle of the Maharajah Dhuleep Singh), and the subsequent capture and surrender of that great chief. The sword he surrendered to Sir Walter Gilbert was given to the late Mr Colt, and is now preserved at Gartsherrie. He exchanged from the 3rd Dragoons to the Scots Greys, who were on home service in 1853. Subsequently, however, bad health, and the nature of his illness rendering it unadvisable for him to remain in a cavalry regiment, he exchanged into the 12th Foot, and later into the 56th Pompadours, at that time in India, where he preferred to serve, but finding after a short trial that the climate did not agree with him, he retired altogether from the service, being at the time a captain in the regiment. He purchased an estate near Nelson, New Zealand, and was for some years a member of the Government of that province. He died at Springrove, near Nelson, on 11th August 1867.

He married, on 22nd February 1848, Geraldine Adelaide Elizabeth, youngest daughter of the late General Sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert, Bart., G.C.B., a member of the Council for India, and at one time temporarily Commander-in-Chief of the Army in India, by his wife, Isabella Ross, granddaughter of John M'Leod, tenth Baron Raasay, niece of Flora, Countess of Loudon, and nearly related to the families of the Marquis of Hastings and Marquis of Bute, with the former of which



noblemen she had gone out to India as his ward when he went there as Governor General; afterwards her son, Sir Hastings Gilbert, was appointed by the late Marquis of Bute, one of the guardians of the present Marquis, a position he was prevented from filling by his early death. Sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert died in 1855. He was descended in direct line from the Gilberts, for centuries Lords of Bury-Pomeroy and Compton Castle, Devonshire, and Bodmin Priory, Cornwall, the latter place being still in the family of his nephew, Colonel Walter Raleigh Gilbert, R.A.

Sir Walter was a second son and had several sisters, one of whom married Lord Robert Ker of the Lothian family. At the death of his only son, the Baronetcy became extinct. Lady Gilbert, Sir Walter's widow, died at Cheltenham in 1868, leaving only two surviving daughters, one, the widow of Captain Charles Russell Colt of Springrove and Kodah, Nelson, New Zealand, and the other, wife of General Shubrick. Sir Walter was a direct lineal descendant of Sir Humphrey Gilbert, Knight, of Greenaway and Compton Castle, who was half-brother of the famous Sir Walter Raleigh.

The children of Captain Charles Russell Colt, by his wife, Geraldine Gilbert, were—

1. WALTER RALEIGH GILBERT, heir to the New Zealand estate, born at Gartsherrie in 1856, educated at Nelson College, and now proprietor of an extensive sheep run in Queensland, Australia.

2. CHARLES RUSSELL, born shortly after his father's death, at Springrove, Nelson, in 1867, educated also at Nelson College.

1. ISABELLA ROSS, born in India, but remained with her grandmother, Lady Gilbert, in England, until the age of

eighteen, when she went out to New Zealand, and married, on April 22nd, 1873, in Wairu Valley, New Zealand, William Adams, Esq., who succeeded his father, William Adams, Esq., to the valuable estates of Langleydale, Marlborough, and Wilden, Nelson, and have issue.

2. RHODA CAROLINE, born at Gartsherrie. She, like her sister, resided with Lady Gilbert until the death of the latter, and married, in 1881, the Rev. J. Grace.

3. ETHEL GERALDINE, born at Gartsherrie, married on 20th April 1876, at St Paul's, Springrove, Nelson, New Zealand, by the Bishop of Nelson, to Charles Luther Broad, Esq., second son of the late Peter Broad, Esq., of Beechwood, Reigate, and has issue.

4. ADELE BEATRICE, born in India.

The daughters of John Hamilton Colt and Sarah Manner-  
ing, his wife, were—

1. HELEN STUART, born at Beaumont, Chertsey, Surrey, married, 7th July 1831, Major William Osborne, son of the Right Hon. Charles Osborne, M.P., and Member of the Privy Council, by his wife Alicia, daughter of Thomas Christmas, Esq., of Whitfield, M.P. Major William Osborne was thus a grandson of the Right Hon. Sir William Osborne, M.P., whose wife was a daughter of Thomas Christmas, of Whitfield, Co. Waterford, and what is not generally known, was really heir to the baronetcy after the death of Sir Thomas (or Sir William), the ninth Baronet, that is to say, if he was not actually the Sir William who it is alleged died in infancy. It is not improbable that by his own request, and by arrangement with the family, he may have desired that the baronetcy should pass him over, being induced thereto from several private motives, among which may be mentioned the

fact of his not succeeding to the estates, being half paralysed and troubled in his mind, owing to his wife becoming a Roman Catholic, he being a very bigoted Protestant. Such an arrangement, of course, could not be legally binding, and did not alter the fact of his being Sir William Osborne, ninth or tenth Baronet, and his wife, Helen Colt, *de facto* Lady Osborne,<sup>1</sup> the fact of their having had no issue makes it now a matter of no moment to those in possession of the title. Burke is silent on the subject, and indeed it is extremely probable the present Baronet is quite ignorant of the fact; but some of the older members of the Christmas family, with whom the writer corresponded when the subject appeared in Foster's Peerage, did not attempt to deny it. William Osborne was first cousin to the present Duchess of St Albans, who inherited a great portion of the Osborne estates. It is extremely unlikely his wife was ever informed by him of the suppression of the baronetcy in his person. Major William Osborne<sup>2</sup> (or properly Sir William) died of paralysis at his residence near Kingstown, Ireland, July 1867, leaving his widow, Helen Stuart Colt (or Dame Helen Osborne), without issue.

2. HARRIET MATILDA, died 14th March 1829.

3. CHARLOTTE FRANCES, died 11th November 1825.

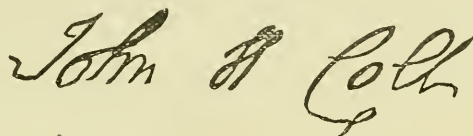
4. CAROLINE AUGUSTA, like her sister, Helen Osborne, joined the Roman Catholic Church, and entered the Carmelite Convent of St Thérèse in Dublin. She eventually took the veil, becoming a professed nun, with the name in religion of Sister Mary Michael.

<sup>1</sup> Foster's "Peerage and Baronetage."

<sup>2</sup> I think he was Colonel Osborne at the time of his death.

## 5. KATHERINE MELVILLE.

There are at Gartsherrie various portraits and relics connected with John Hamilton Colt, his wife, and most of his children. The following is a facsimile of his autograph.

A facsimile of a handwritten signature in cursive script. The signature reads "John H. Colt". The letters are fluidly connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the word "Colt".

## CHAPTER X.

JOHN HAMILTON COLT OF THAT ILK AND GARTSHERRIE,  
AULDHAME, AND INVERESK.

JOHN HAMILTON COLT was born in 1811 at Monks-grove, a residence of his father's, a few miles from Chertsey, in Surrey. He received the earlier part of his education in England, and afterwards attended the Military Academy in Edinburgh, then a celebrated institution for the sons of Scottish gentlemen intended for the army. At the early age of sixteen he entered the service of the Honourable East India Company as an ensign in the 45th Native Infantry, Madras, and retired as lieutenant, after a few years' service, owing to ill health. On 13th May 1834 he married from Gattonside House, Jane, daughter of George Cole Bainbridge, Esq. of Gattonside, Roxburghshire, and resided for a time at a small house lent him by his father-in-law, near the village of Gattonside, called Gattonside Villa, and afterwards at Darnick Tower, in the same neighbourhood.

During the few years that intervened between his marriage and the death of Mr Colt, senior, he was designated younger of Auldhame and Gartsherrie. To the estate of Auldhame, however, he did not succeed, it having been disposed of by his father; and here it may be remarked that considerable doubt exists as to the legality of that sale, on the ground of its being an entailed property. It is certainly stated in the Great Seal

Register that his father succeeded to certain estates, and amongst others to the entailed estates of Inveresk and Auldham. It has been said by the present family agent that he did not believe the entail to have been properly entered at the Register House, or was subject to some flaw; but if such was the case, why did the Great Seal return him as heir of entail to these lands? There is apparently considerable mystery regarding the whole transaction.

The family of Mr Colt's wife, the Bainbridges of Gattonside, were descended from a younger branch of the Bainbridges of Wheatly, Yorkshire, or, as they are styled in Domesday Book, Baynbrigge del North. They had been seated in Yorkshire, Durham, and other northern counties long previous to the Norman Conquest, and certainly before the compilation of Domesday Book. Their common ancestor is styled Bainbridge of Quetlawe (*i.e.*, free of law). They were, during the reigns of the Plantagenet kings, rangers of Teesdale Forest. In the reign of Richard III. one of them married Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Brackenbury, Constable of the Tower of London, and during the reign of Henry VIII. a member of the family was created Archbishop of York. He was sent by Henry as ambassador to Pope Julius II., who created him Cardinal of St Praxedes. He died suddenly by poison, said to have been administered to him either in food or through the medium of the blessed sacrament, by one Rinaldo da Modena, a priest whom he employed as his chaplain and confessor. This Rinaldo committed suicide, but before doing so confessed the crime, and alleged that he was suborned to the act by Silvester de Giglis, Bishop of Worcester, a rival envoy in Rome said to be from the King, but more probably from Cardinal Wolsey. Cardinal Bainbridge, who died 15th



July 1514, was buried at Rome. His monument is still to be seen in the Church of St Thomasso degli Inglesi. A photograph view of it is preserved at Gartsherrie House. He is represented lying at full length, attired in full canonicals with mitre. This Christopher Bainbridge was Bishop of Durham in 1507, Archbishop of York, 1508, a Prelate of the Order of the Garter, English Envoy to Pope Julius II., and a Cardinal, 1514.<sup>1</sup> Another member of the family, Rodger Bainbridge, was a member of the House of Commons in the time of Queen Elizabeth. In 1586 he gave some offence to that Queen, and was for a time confined in the State Prison in the Beauchamp Tower of the Tower of London. On one of the walls is to be seen to this day (underneath the name of John Dudley), his full figure in the attitude of prayer, and carved below with his own hand the name Ro. Bainbridge. John Bainbridge, a brother of the Cardinal Archbishop, had two sons, mentioned in 1520, the one, Robert, as succeeding to Lockington in Derbyshire; the other, Thomas, as having succeeded to estates in Durham. The branch of the family represented by Robert is now represented only in the female line by the Bainbridge-Storys of Lockington, and now of Ruddington Manor. Their ancestors mostly lie buried in the old church at Lockington. From Thomas descended the Bainbridges of Frankville, Co. Cork, and also in direct male line Roger Baynbrig, of Bainbridge Holm and Freer House, Durham. This Roger Baynbrig was born in 1631, and his son Thomas in 1665. The latter married in 1713, at Ronaldskirk, Margaret Gaskett, and by her had two sons, John and Thomas. The younger, Thomas Baynbrig, Esq., of Ayrside, was born at

<sup>1</sup> An account of this Cardinal Envoy is to be found in Hepworth Dixon's "Two Queens," vol. iii.

Borough-Bridge, Yorkshire, in 1717, and died at Cartmell, Lancashire, in 1799. He was married in 1739, at Lindale Pens, Lancashire,<sup>1</sup> to Margaret Cairns, and had seven sons, the youngest of whom, George, succeeded (on the death of his uncle John's issue) to an extensive property in the West Indies, called Lindale Pens. He also acquired the estate of Gattonside in Roxburghshire, and married, 30th January 1757, in London, Anne Klyne. He died at Liverpool, at an advanced age, being over eighty-six years. Having frequently business to transact in Liverpool in connection with the West India estate, the family had a mansion in that town, and consequently many of that generation are buried there in the vaults of Christ's Church (No. 50 being theirs).

The son of the foregoing George Baynbrig, viz., George Cole Bainbridge, Esq., of Gattonside (father of Jane Colt), was born at St Anne's Bay, Jamaica, on 6th March 1788. He married, 7th January 1808, at Leeds, Jane, daughter of Richard Hobson, Esq., of Shipscarr Lodge, near Leeds. She died in 1822, at Plascock, near St Asaph, a residence of her husband's. Sir Walter Scott and this Mr Bainbridge were intimate friends and neighbours, their estates of Abbotsford and Gattonside adjoining being divided by the river Tweed. He died at Gattonside House in 1840, and was buried with others of the family in Melrose Abbey. His family were—1. *George*, born at Plascock, Flintshire, 8th May 1810; died at Bombay, 1842. He married Adelaide, daughter of Colonel Sir Edward Harvey, K.H., at Edinburgh, her father being at the time Governor of Edinburgh Castle. This Colonel Harvey was for many years Equerry and Private Secretary to His late Royal Highness

<sup>1</sup> An estate belonging to him, and which gave the name to a West India estate afterwards, belonging to the family.

Duke of Kent, being much esteemed and held in great friendship by himself and family. The Queen on the occasion of this wedding sent a beautiful emerald bracelet, with other presents, to George Bainbridge's bride, and the Harvey family have many royal gifts and relics in their possession. They left a son George and a daughter Mary, wife of Captain Mercer. Mrs Bainbridge married again, a Major Pickhard, and had a daughter, who married Captain Barlow, R.N.

2. *Charles*, born 4th June 1816, died November 1843, having married, on 20th May 1841, Rosa Edwine, daughter of the late Colonel White, and had issue Agnes Dent, who married Colonel Horace Hitchins, R.A.

3. *Henry*, born 10th June 1819, a Captain in the Royal Navy, at one time Deputy-Governor of Greenwich Hospital, married at St George's Chapel, Edinburgh, March 10, 1845, Agnes, daughter of Colonel Sir Edward Harvey, K.H., Governor of Edinburgh Castle, and had issue three daughters, Florence Hilda, Agnes Constance, and Laura. He died in August 1877, at his residence, Ashton House, St Heliers, Jersey.

4. *Frederick*, M.D., F.R.C.S.E., born 18th November 1818, married his cousin, Mary Hobson, on 9th August 1843, and had issue two sons and four daughters.

5. *James*, born 1820, died at Jamaica, 19th December 1838.

1. *Anne*, married in 1847, at the British Embassy, Florence, to Giovanni Francesco Emilio Romolo Vaugtio, Conti di Morretti, of the same family as Vincenzo, Cardinal di Moretti, Archbishop of Ravenna. The Contessa di Moretti died at Florence in 1851, without issue. A beautiful monumental tomb was erected in her memory by her husband.

2. *Jane*, wife of John Hamilton Colt, Esq. of Gartsherrie and Inveresk, born at Liverpool in 1810, and baptised at St Asaphs, died in 1877 at Inveresk House.

3. *Maria*, married on 6th June 1849, at the Palace of the British Minister at Florence, to Edward Barry Freeman, Esq. of Ballymague, Co. Cork, Ireland, and died without issue, 7th August 1863, at Woodlee, near Mallow, one of their residences. She was the authoress of the novels called "The Rose of Woodlee" and "A Friend in Need," with several other works for young people.

4. *Bessie*, died 6th November 1813.

5. *Frances*, married Lieut.-Colonel William Harvey, son of Sir Edward Harvey, and brother of Colonel Edward Harvey. The wedding took place at Moulmein, in India, from the house of a friend of the Bainbridge family. Colonel William Harvey died some years before his wife, who survived him until 1879, leaving issue, Alfred, Colonel of the 5th Lancers, and of Ballymague, Co. Cork, he having inherited that property from his uncle. He married in 1878, Ada, a co-heiress with her sister to her father, J. Ford, Esq., and have issue. Colonel W. Harvey and his wife Frances Bainbridge also left issue, Heléne Frances, born at Armagh, married 6th April 1878, at St Georges, Hanover Square, London, to Captain E. Dickson, 49th Regiment, son of General Dickson of Lorn House, Castleton, Isle of Man (late staff officer of that island), by his wife, *née* Miss Auley.

Two other daughters of George Cole Bainbridge of Gattonside, *Emma* and *Louisa*, died in infancy.

Mr Bainbridge had quite a mania for looking out for and fixing upon suitable knolls on his estate of Gattonside on which to plant young plantations, so as to produce effective landscape

views from the house. In one of the walks of research he was joined by Sir Adam Fergusson, and their mutual friend Sir Walter Scott. Now, about this time there had been erected the chain bridge from the Gattonside to the Melrose side of the Tweed, having a toll established at the further end. Sir Walter proposed to Sir Adam the following conundrum, invented on the spur of the moment :—

“ My first is what Clootie (the Devil) dearly lo’es,  
My second is by a toll,  
My whole is a man who trees would plant,  
But cannot find a knoll.”

Both Sir Adam and Mr Bainbridge had, of course, to guess, but Sir Adam was first with the answer, which was, “ *Bain-Bridge* ” (Bain, being evil, or what the Devil dearly lo’es).

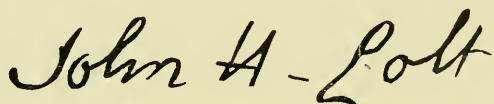
John Hamilton Colt was a Magistrate and Deputy-Lieutenant for Lanarkshire, and also held a commission as an officer of the Midlothian Yeomanry, under the Colonelcy of Sir John Hope of Pinkie. He was a member of the Agricultural Society of Scotland and one of Her Majesty’s Body Guard of the Royal Archers of Scotland, at that time commanded by his kinsman Henry, Viscount Melville, who was also at the time General and Commander-in Chief in Scotland. Mr Colt died at Inveresk House on 8th December 1862 in his fifty-first year, and was interred in the family burial-place in Inveresk Churchyard. A memorial window and brass to his memory was placed in St Peter’s Episcopal Church, Musselburgh, by his widow. It forms the east window over the altar.

Mr Colt and the late Mr Ramsay of Barnton were credited

with being the best four-in-hand whips in the Lothians, and there is little reason to doubt that such was the case.

Mrs Colt survived her husband for several years, and died at Inveresk House on 7th November 1877, in her sixty-eighth year. She was buried beside her husband in Inveresk Churchyard, and her daughters erected to her memory a window with a brass beneath it in St Peter's Episcopal Church, Musselburgh.

The following is a facsimile of the autograph of John Hamilton Colt, Esq., of Gartsherrie and Inveresk.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "John H. - Colt". The signature is written in dark ink on a light background.

The sons of John Hamilton Colt and Jane Bainbridge, his wife, were—

1. OLIVER, younger of Gartsherrie and Inveresk (so designated on his tombstone), born 12th May 1835 at Gattonside. Educated at Edinburgh, he passed his examination for the army at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and was gazetted an Ensign in the 5th Northumberland Fusiliers, whose depôt was at Winchester, from where he volunteered to go to the Crimea, the Russian War having just broken out. In order to do so he was permitted to exchange from the 5th to the 7th Fusiliers, the former being at the time stationed in the Mauritius. With the 7th Fusiliers he served during the Crimean campaign of 1854-55, obtaining medals and clasps and his lieutenancy. He however fell, covered with wounds, gloriously fighting at the head of his company (his captain having been previously killed), but having first of



all shown his men the way into the Redan. He was himself the first to enter, though at last falling backwards from the ramparts when struck by the fatal shot. The writer has been informed by a soldier who was present that, before falling, Lieut. Colt, who was weak from loss of blood, caused by two previous wounds, had to support himself on the arm of a soldier of his company. His body was not recovered for thirty-six hours after the engagement, being buried beneath the heaps of the slain. This fatal event took place at the storming of the great Redan, Sevastopol, on 8th September 1855. His body was interred in the burial-place of the Light Division in the Crimea, a stone being erected to his memory. His name is also recorded on the monument erected in Winchester Cathedral, in commemoration of the officers of his regiment who fell in the Crimea; and a marble tablet to his memory was placed by his father in the family burial-place at Inveresk. He was a great favourite with the men and officers of his regiment, and was only twenty years of age at the time of his death. The following is a facsimile of his autograph:—

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Oliver Colt". The signature is fluid and elegant, with a prominent flourish at the end.

2. GEORGE FREDERICK RUSSELL, of whom hereafter.

3. JOHN HAMILTON, born at Gattonside, August 1, 1840, was educated at Edinburgh, and at Portsmouth in Mr Eastman's Preparatory School for the Navy. He entered the Royal Navy in 1853 as a cadet, and was appointed to H.M.S. *Monarch*, commanded by Admiral Erskine. On the Baltic station he served with the Baltic fleet during the Russian War in 1854-55, for which he received the Baltic medal and clasps.

In the same ship, the *Monarch*, he also saw service on the Pacific station, being present at the storming and capture of Petropaulovski, the chief town of Kamstchatka. In 1858, when Admiral Sir Alexander Milne, Bart., G.C.B., received the command of the North American and West India stations, Mr Colt was by him appointed to H.M.S. *Racer*, in which ship he served as Lieutenant, and lastly he was appointed to the *Euryalus*, commanded by Admiral Kuper, on the China station during the Chinese War. He was present at the siege and capture of Kah-ding, at which engagement he commanded a company of the Naval Brigade with great credit, was mentioned in despatches, and received the medal and clasp. He was invalided home from Japan in 1863, and died on 23d September of the same year at Inveresk House, being buried in the family vaults there. Had he lived he would, according to his father's will, have succeeded to Inveresk House at his mother's death, she having had the life-rent of it.

4. CHARLES CUMMING, born at Edinburgh, 30th August 1845, was educated at Loretto House, Musselburgh, and at Trinity College, Glenalmond, Perthshire. He succeeded his brother John to Inveresk House and grounds, and in 1868, along with his brother Henry, purchased the Estancia in the Argentine Republic, called Las Macitas, where he chiefly resides, and which is famous in the Republic and in Buenos Ayres for its breed of horses.

5. HENRY DUNDAS, born at Edinburgh, 2d November 1846, and was educated along with his brother Charles at the same schools, afterwards becoming partner with him in the Las Macitas estate. He married at Corrimony, Inverness-shire, on 3d September 1873, Mary Seton, youngest daughter of the late Thomas Ogilvy, Esq. of Corrimony, by his second

wife, Margaret, daughter of the late William Fraser Tytler, Esq. of Belnain and Aldourie, Inverness-shire, who was Convener of the county, and whose father, Lord Woodhouselee, obtained the estate of Belnain by his marriage with Anne Fraser, of the Lovat family, and heiress of Belnain. The issue of Henry Dundas Colt and his wife Mary Seton is a son and two daughters—

1. OLIVER DAVID, born at Las Macitas, 9th January 1877, who died in infancy on the 28th of the same month and year, and is buried there; 2. ALICE RUTH EVELINE; 3. BLANCHE CAROLINE, born at San Isidro, Buenos-Ayres, on 27th February 1879.

The daughters of John Hamilton Colt and his wife Jane were:—

1. JANE OSBORNE, born at the Tower of Darnick, near Melrose, married on 2nd February 1870, from Inveresk House, at St Peter's Chapel, Musselburgh, the late Very Rev. E. B. Ramsay, Dean of Edinburgh, officiating, to Thomas Ogilvy, Esq., son of Thomas Ogilvy, Esq., of Corrimony, whose mother was a sister of the late Sir John Gladstone of Fasque, and aunt of the Premier, William Ewart Gladstone. The Ogilvys are descended from Captain James Ogilvy, of the House of Airlie, who, in 1646, commanded a Feudal troop of horse under his kinsman, James, eighth Lord Ogilvy, and served with distinction under the great Montrose.

Thomas Ogilvy, the husband of Jane Osborne Colt, is a son by his father's first wife, and he is through her descended from a common ancestor of the Ex-Empress of France, to which lady he stands related in the degree of second cousin, their respective great-grandfathers maternally being the same individual. Their mutual descent may be shown as follows:

J. Wilson, Esq. of Kelton, Kirkcudbrightshire, had amongst other children a son, who was father of the first Mrs Ogilvy of Corrimony (mother of the Thomas Ogilvy who married Jane Colt), and a daughter, who married Mr Kirkpatrick, of the Closeburn family. The son of the latter, William Kirkpatrick, married at Malaga the daughter of his partner, Baron Gravigné. Their daughter became Madame de Montijo, mother of the Empress Eugénie of France.

The children of Thomas Ogilvy and Jane Osborne Colt are three sons and three daughters:—(1.) THOMAS NORMAN, born at San Gulliermo, April 1872; (2.) JOHN HAMILTON COLT, born at Corrimony Castle, Inverness-shire, 24th March 1877; (3.) DAVID GEORGE OSBORNE, born at Rufford Hall, Ormskirk, Lancashire, died there, November 1886. (1.) HELEN JULIA HENRIETTA, born at Gualaguay, Entre-rios, 10th March 1871; (3.) MURIEL, born at Inveresk House, May 1875.

2. GRACE DUNDAS, born at Edinburgh, September 1842, died 4th May 1843, and is interred in the burial ground of St John's Episcopal Church, Edinburgh.

3. HELEN RAE, born at Edinburgh, married by special license at St John's Church, Torquay, by the Rev. George Harris, on 19th April 1865, to Captain Charles Errol Hope, now Colonel Hope, commanding the 25th King's Own Borderers, son of the late Major William Hope, of the 7th Royal Fusiliers, Auditor-General at Cape Town, South Africa, by his wife, Statyra Lieviedostro, a Grecian lady, and grandson of the Right Hon. Charles Hope, of Grantown, Lord President of the Court of Session, by his wife (and cousin), the Lady Charlotte Hope, daughter of John, second Earl of Hopetoun.

4. FLORENCE MARY, born at Clermiston House, Corstorphine, married by special license at the Church of St Mary Magdalene, St Leonards-on-Sea, Hastings, to William Macky, Esq., eldest son of James Thompson Macky, Esq. of Belmont, Co. Londonderry, and of Castlefinn, Co. Donegal, Ireland, by his wife, Caroline, daughter of the late General Sir Richard Coffin, K.C.B., and sister of Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, G.C.B. They have issue :—(1.) FRANCIS HAMILTON OSBORNE, born at Fairymount, Londonderry, 13th July 1869, died 5th October 1878; (2.) FLORENCE HARRIET, born at Stirling, 1868, died at Inveresk House, of diphtheria, 2nd December 1876, and is interred in the Colts' family burial ground at Inveresk Churchyard; (3.) VIOLET JULIA, born at Belmont, Londonderry.

5. ANNE CLARA GEORGIANA, the youngest daughter of John Hamilton Colt, and his wife, Jane Bainbridge, was born at Inveresk House, and married from there, at St Peter's Episcopal Church, Musselburgh, on 19th July 1877, to Francis Heathcote Wilson, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, eldest son and heir of the Rev. Robert Francis Wilson, of Ferneyhurst, and Rector of Rownhams, Hants, by his wife, Maria, granddaughter through her mother (Lady Helena Trench) of Charles John, second Lord Arden, and grandniece of the Earl of Egmont; also paternally descended from the Trenches, Lords Ashtown, and nearly related to the present peer, as well as to the most Rev. Richard Chevenix Trench, Archbishop of Dublin. (See Burke, Foster, Lodge, and Debrett's Peerages, under Ashtown and Egmont.) The paternal grandfather of Francis Heathcote Wilson, the late T. Wilson, Esq., was M.P. for London. Francis Heathcote Wilson died October 1886, and is interred at Rownhams.

## CHAPTER XI.

GEORGE FREDERICK RUSSELL COLT OF THAT ILK, AND OF  
GARTSHERRIE.

**G**EORGE FREDERICK RUSSELL COLT was born at Gattonside, near Melrose, on 14th January 1837, during the last six months of the reign of William the Fourth. He was educated at Edinburgh, at Armagh College, Ireland, and at Loretto School, Musselburgh, then esteemed one of the best private schools in Scotland, and at that time under the head Mastership of the Rev. Thomas Langhorne, afterwards finishing his education at Tours, in France.

During his stay there he was introduced by the late Cardinal Morlôt, afterwards Archbishop of Paris, to the Emperor Louis Napoleon. Later, he also saw for the first time the then infant Prince Louis Napoleon, Prince Imperial, to whom, in after years, he had another introduction in Paris. After the exile from France he again met the young Prince in Edinburgh; and the last time he had the honour of conversing with him was during the now historical visit to Hamilton of the Prince of Wales, the Prince Imperial of France, the Crown Prince of Austria, two other princes, and several of the leading nobility, the festivities concluding with a ball given by their noble hosts the Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, at Hamilton Palace.



Only a few months later, and by the shameful desertion of Captain Carey and his escort, this heroic young prince, whose future all Europe was watching with interest, the "Hope of the Napoleonic Dynasty," was left to perish alone, fighting bravely to the last against an overwhelming number of cruel, ignorant, and unrelenting savages; yet he died the most glorious death of all his race.

Mr Colt left France on being gazetted to his regiment, the famous 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers, which were under orders for active service in China. He joined the regiment at Portsmouth, embarking with a wing of it on board H.M.S. *Melville*. This vessel, under orders for China to become an hospital ship, was an old wooden two-decker, with seventy-two guns, named after the first Lord Melville, and, needless to say, a sailing ship. While lying at anchor at Simon's Bay, Cape of Good Hope, awaiting orders, Mr Colt obtained leave for several days, and visited Cape Town, Constantia, and various other places. During the stay of the ship at this place Sir George Grey, from whom orders were expected, had received intelligence of the mutiny in India, and took upon himself the responsibility of countermanding the destination of the troops on board from China to India. The Royal Welsh Fusiliers was consequently one of the first regiments from England which arrived to the succour of the handful of devoted soldiers then left in India. With this regiment Mr Colt served throughout the whole of the mutiny and during its suppression in 1857, 1858, and 1859, including the Battles of Kalenudder, Chintah, the capture of Futteeghur, destruction of the forts of Feruckabad and Titeeah, battle of Dilkoosha, operations across the Goomtee, the siege and capture of Lucknow under Lord Clyde and Sir James Outram, and several minor engagements;

besides the subsequent pursuit of the rebels across the Nepal frontier and Transgoora expedition, for which services he obtained a medal and clasps. In 1859 he was appointed by Lord Canning, then Viceroy of India (who claimed kinship with him), during his visit to Lucknow, to the command of the 12th Oude Military Police Regiment, and was gazetted on the staff (without losing his position in his regiment), to be under the orders of the Governor General, instead of the Commander-in-Chief, while in the police. The object of the force was to scour the adjacent country for the purpose of discovering any suspected chiefs and their followers, and during his command he had full powers of punishment short of death. His force consisted of, besides his own 1200 men, some troops of Hodson's Horse, about 400 strong, forming a small brigade. From Secroa he marched with the same force to Durriabad, to perform the same functions in that district, and afterwards was transferred to the command of the 14th Oude Military Police at Lucknow, where he had assigned to him as his quarters the Palace of the Badshabagh. Finally resigning this command and desiring to rejoin his regiment, he was at his request allowed to do so. A few months afterwards he received command of the invalids to the Hill Station of Nainee Tal, on a spur of the Himalayas, some 8000 feet above the plains. In 1862, having previously visited Thibet and Northern India, he obtained leave of absence, and returned home overland. Owing to the death of his father<sup>1</sup> during the year of his leave of absence, he was

<sup>1</sup> The estates were left by the late Mr Colt under trustees, and continued so for a few years, until cleared of all burdens and debts. During that time the agent of the trustees, in making a return of the acreage, greatly underestimated it through a mistaken idea that only arable land fell to be included

permitted at its termination to join the dépôt at Walmer, where he remained two years, during which time he had purchased his company. In 1865 Captain Colt retired from the service, and on 28th June of the same year married Julia Caroline, eldest daughter of the Rev. George Hutton, Rector of Gate-Burton and Knaith, and proprietor of the lands of Scotter and Newton, Lincolnshire, a Magistrate and Rural Dean, second son of the late William Hutton, Esq., of Gate-Burton, Knaith, and Willingham, and brother of the then Squire, his youngest brother being the Rev. Henry Hutton, Rector and Squire of Spridlington. The Huttons are an old family, long settled in Lincolnshire, their direct ancestor being Thomas Hutton of Penrith in 1403. The wife of Rev. George Hutton, and mother of the before-mentioned Julia Hutton, was of an equally old Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire family; she was Caroline, sixth daughter of the late Robert Holden, Esq., of Nuttall Temple and Darley Abbey, by his wife, Anne Drury Lowe, heiress of Locko, whose name her elder brother assumed on succeeding to these estates, her second brother retaining the name of Holden along with the Holden estates. The sisters of Caroline Holden (Mrs Colt's aunts) are—1. *Marianne*, wife of Francis Bradshaw, Esq., of Barton Blount, Derbyshire; both deceased, and leaving issue. 2. *Sophia*, wife of Rev. Alfred Curzon, and mother of Alfred, present Lord Scarsdale, and of Mary, who married Lord Arthur Hill Trevor, son of the Marquis of Downshire, now created first Lord Trevor after succeeding to the Dungannon

in the return, the result being that the number of acres given in the modern Doomsday Book is only about one half what it ought to be, including, as it does, besides arable land, feued ground, woods, moorlands, lakes, &c.

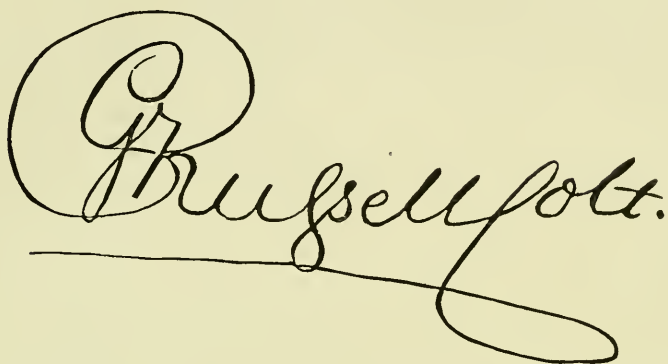
estates of Brynkinalt and others, in Wales. 3. *Catherine Mary*, wife of the late John Sherwin Gregory, Esq., of Harlaxton Manor, Lincolnshire, and Bramcote Hills, Notts. 4. *Frances Maria*, who married the late John Bainbridge Story, Esq., of Lockington Hall, Leicestershire. 5. *Augusta*, who married the late George Vandeleur, Esq. of Limerick. 6. *Emily*, who married John Thomas Edge, Esq., of Strelly Park, Notts.

The marriage of Captain G. F. R. Colt with Julia Caroline Hutton took place on 28th June 1865. This Laird of Gartsherrie and of that ilk is, like his predecessors, a Justice of the Peace, Commissioner of Supply, and a Deputy Lieutenant for Lanarkshire, and takes an active part in all the different county and parochial duties which fall to be performed by a resident proprietor. He is also a member of the Old Monkland School Board, and of various societies and clubs both in Scotland and England. He is Vice-President of the North West Lanarkshire Conservative Association, and as such, and being the principal Conservative landed proprietor in that district, took an active part in the late elections of 1885, when Mr John Baird of Knoydart was returned as Conservative member by 1103 votes. Nor can he ever forget the kindly feeling shewn to him and his family, not only by his tenantry, but by all the large population of the new burgh of Coatbridge, which was manifested by their courtesy when he appeared amongst them during the electioneering campaign, culminating on the night of Mr Baird's return by a large majority, on which occasion several thousand persons, headed by one of the new bailies of the burgh, marched in torchlight procession to the front of Gartsherrie House at midnight, in order to testify their esteem and regard for the family, and to

convey, as they thought, the first intelligence (just then telegraphed) of the success of the election, together with their thanks for the part they had taken throughout the contest, and their sincere and hearty congratulations on the splendid result, the majority of votes being the largest Conservative one of any in Scotland. As a Freemason Captain Colt has held high offices at different times. He was early initiated in the craft on first joining the army, and was for three years Master of St James Lodge, Old Monkland (No. 177), nearly ten years Grand Sword Bearer of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and during his office assisted the Grand Masters on the occasions of their laying the foundation stones of many different public buildings, docks and bridges, including the laying of the foundation stones of the Royal Infirmary at Edinburgh, and of the New General Post Office in Glasgow, by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales. He was for many years Grand Chancellor of the Supreme Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Scotland, and an office-bearer in the thirtieth Degree. He holds the thirty-second Degree in Scottish Freemasonry, and is an adept of the eighth Degree of the Rosicrucians, a Knight Commander of the ancient Religious and Military Order of the Temple in Scotland, being Grand Prior of the Scottish Order, to which office he was elected at the annual Council of the Knights Templars, held in the Grand Priory of Scotland at Edinburgh, on 11th March 1885. He holds his present office in the Grand Lodge of Scotland as Proxy Provincial Grand Master for Trinidad.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> An account of Captain Colt's Masonic career is to be found in Murray Lyon's elaborate and valuable "History of Freemasonry in Scotland," where there appears a very fair woodcut portrait of him, with facsimile of his autograph.

He is also Patron of various local clubs. Appended is a facsimile of his autograph.

A large, elegant cursive signature that reads "Russell Colt." The signature is written in dark ink on a light background. The first letter 'R' is particularly large and loops around the rest of the name. The signature ends with a long, sweeping underline that extends to the right.

Captain Colt is the twenty-first in direct line from William, of Strathavon and Colt Castle, Lanarkshire; nineteenth from John de Colt; twelfth from Blais Colt of Leonardley; eleventh of Inveresk, in direct lineal male succession, and eleventh Laird of the Lanarkshire estates.

By his wife, Julia Caroline Hutton, there is issue, a son, RONALD SHERWIN HOLDEN STUART RAE, younger of Gartsherrie and of that ilk, of which line, as has been shewn, he is the latest representative, because the ancient baronial landowners holding their baronial privileges direct from the Crown still continued to hold and possess such privileges, even though the lands themselves had been sold, their direct ancestors being still entitled to style themselves of that ilk, no matter how long ago these original baronial lands had passed into other hands. The old baronial chiefs also held seats in the Scottish Parliament as lesser peers, along with the greater barons and earls, which right was only done away with about the time of the Reformation. The baronial

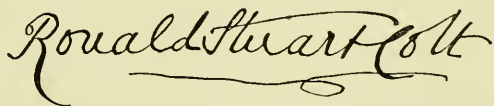


estates, created as such since that time, can be sold along with such feudal rights as are attached to them; but with the descendants of the baronial estates of an older date the state of matters is different, their descendants still holding the hereditary right of designation, but, alas, shorn of all their ancient privileges. It has been shown that there was a baronial family of Colt, with baronial lands of that name, and that a direct connection has been maintained in the main and male line, and that, even in the event of the main line having failed (which is not the case), that the present family have descended through one of the branches, it has been proved that the present family of Colt of Gartsherrie and of that ilk are the only possible representatives, the whole line of Colt and branches thereof having ceased or terminated in the female line. Excepting the grandfather of the present writer, who, on his succession, was sole and only male representative, it therefore follows that all descended lawfully henceforth from his body are alone the main surviving line of the Colts, the eldest being of course the representative of the Colts of that ilk, and chief of the Scottish Colts, and their branches wherever they may henceforth exist.

Ronald Colt, the future of that ilk and of Gartsherrie, was born at Gartsherrie on 23rd March 1869, and was christened in June, at Gate-Burton Church, Lincolnshire, by his grandfather, the Rev. George Hutton, his godfathers being his uncle George (now Colonel George Hutton, late 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers, who married Eva Henrietta, daughter of F. R. Brooke of Sommerton, Co. Dublin, and widow of the only son of the Viscount Hawarden, and has issue, a son, George); his uncle Charles Colt, Esq. of Inveresk House; and his granduncle, John Sherwin Gregory, Esq. of Harlaxton

Manor, Lincolnshire, and Bramcote Hills, Notts, his godmother being his aunt, Catherine Mary Hutton, now wife of John Welby, Esq. of Allington Hall, Lincolnshire, one of the Welby family, now Welby-Gregory, Baronets of Denton, in the same county.

Besides the above there were present at the ceremony his aunt, Harriet Hutton (now the wife of the Honble. Evelyn Anderson Pelham of St Laurence, Isle of Wight, son of the late, and uncle of the present Earl of Yarborough, brother of the last Earl, and of Sophia Countess of Eglinton and Winton. They have, with other issue, Cecil Henry Anderson Anderson Pelham); his uncle William, now in holy orders, and Fellow of St John's College, Oxford; his grandmother, Caroline, wife of Rev. George Hutton; his granduncle, the late William Hutton, Esq. of Gate-Burton and Knaith, with his eldest son, Colonel Moreland Hutton, and some others. Educated at Harrow, it is intended that he shall finish his education at Christchurch College, Oxford, but this is said with all due deference to the old saw, which teaches that while "man proposes, God disposes." Appended is a facsimile of his autograph:—

A facsimile of a handwritten signature in cursive script. The signature reads "Ronald Stuart Colt" and is underlined with a single horizontal stroke.

Should this work happen to come into the hands of those who are not members of the family, lest they should complain of the minutiae with which family relationships and family incidents have been narrated, such critics should reflect that the work was not originally intended for them at all, but was written as a strictly private history, for the benefit of the

family, and to interest them only ; to serve as a book of reference for the different relationships and connections. This explanation is rendered necessary, as a few superfluous copies may by accident, in course of time, pass out of friendly hands into those of the public ; but having cautioned that generous body, the writer feels sure that by this timely warning he will disarm unfavourable criticism, and all the more that he disclaims any pretensions to understanding the literary duties of an author, or of being one at all, only pleading guilty to an endeavour to narrate in as clear a manner as may be a true and incontestible account of the origin and history of the family bearing his name.

This portion of the work will be concluded by (1) a list of those arms which might be used in a family shield of emplacements, being the arms borne at different times empaled with the direct line of the present family, and such as might be quartered by the Colt family with their arms, if so desired, but which hitherto has not been done. (2) An abbreviated descent from Robert the Bruce and the Stuart Kings of Scotland, through the Blantyre family, shewing at a glance how many generations from these kings the Colts stand at the present day ; and it may be mentioned that, perhaps, a more direct line might have been equally well shewn through the Logans of Restalrig, or the Flemings. (3) The different forms of the arms as borne by themselves and their branches in Scotland.

The last part of the volume contains the history of those descended from a younger branch of the family of William Colt de Strathavon, which, settling in England before the time of John de Colt, is not of the direct line of that ilk, though originally cadets of the same family. This branch is

now represented by the Baronets of the name, of Leominster. They also have had branches which shall only be touched upon, as were those in Scotland, to shew that they are now either all extinct or only represented in the female line, with the exception of the American Colts, who are themselves divided on the subject of their descent, some believing their ancestors to have belonged to the English branch, while others claim to be descended from a Scotch branch.

*Names of those Families whose arms might be empaled with the Colt arms in a family shield, or quartered with their arms.*<sup>1</sup>

Simpson of Lathrisk.

Lyn of that ilk.

Baron Fleming.

Johnston of Elphinstone.<sup>2</sup>

Logan of Bonnington (and Restalrig).

Syme of Abirlothie Grange.

Geddes of Rachan.

Stuart (Baron Blantyre).

Dundas of Arniston.

Mannering, or Mainwaring of Downe (Warminchen).

Bainbridge of Gattonside.

Hutton of Gate-Burton.

Also the quarterings of Crooks of Garturk, Colt of Auld-hame, Logan of Bonnington; also (probably) Johnstone of

<sup>1</sup> This list does not include the earlier, and therefore more uncertain alliances, but dates from 1450 and onwards.

<sup>2</sup> There is in this family a baronetcy standing in abeyance for want of heirs, and to which it is possible the Colts have a claim through the female line, failing the male.

Elphingstone, Fleming, certainly Mannering, and very likely, if further investigated, some of the earlier alliances of the thirteenth century, as Rutherford, De Lastalryck, Multerer, Moultray or Moutray, &c.

*Descent of the Colts of Gartsherrie and that ilk, through the female line, from King Robert the Bruce and King Robert II.*

King Robert Bruce was father of Princess Marjory, who married the High Steward of Scotland. Their son was Robert II., King of Scotland, first of the Stuart kings. One of his sons (third son by his first wife, Elizabeth More) was Robert, Duke of Albany, born 1399, and many years Regent of Scotland. His daughter, the Lady Elizabeth Stewart, married Sir Malcolm Fleming, and had a son, Sir Robert, first Lord Fleming, who married Lady Janet Douglas, daughter of James, seventh Earl of Douglas, and had by her, with other issue, Janet, who married Sir John Stewart of Minto, whose son, Sir Robert Stewart, was father of Sir John Stewart, who was father of Sir Walter Stewart, created by James VI. first Baron Blantyre, who was father of William, second Lord, who was father of Alexander, fourth Lord, who was father of Alexander, fifth Lord, who was father of Robert, seventh Lord, who was father of the Honble. Helen Stuart, who married Oliver Colt, Esq., of Auldham and Inveresk, and was mother of Robert Colt, who was father of John Hamilton Colt, who was father of John Hamilton Colt, who was father of George Colt of Gartsherrie and that ilk, whose son is Ronald Stuart Colt, twenty-first in descent from King Robert Bruce and nineteenth from King Robert II. of Scotland.

*An abbreviated Table of Descent of Hutton of Gate-Burton, the  
Family of the mother of Ronald Stuart Colt.*

The first of the family came to England with the Conqueror. His descendant, Adam de Hoton, signed a charter in 1303 as Lord of the Manor of Hutton Hall, Penrith, and is styled Adam de Hoton de Penrith. He was father of Thomas Hutton, whose son, Thomas Hutton of Hutton Hall, Penrith, died in 1404. He had a son, John Hutton, of the same place, whose son, William Hutton of Penrith, was father of John Hutton of Penrith of the time of Henry VIII., whose grandson, Sir William Hutton, Knt. of Hutton Hall, died in 1621, disinheriting his eldest son Thomas in favour of a younger son. The lineal descendant of the disinherited brother, Thomas Hutton, therefore, notwithstanding the disinheritance, carried with him the line of the elder branch. His direct descendant, Thomas Hutton, Esq., of Tresswell, Notts, had a son Thomas, of Gate-Burton Hall and Knaith, Lincolnshire, who succeeded him in 1690, whose grandson William, of the same place, had, with other sons and daughters, the Rev. George Hutton of Gate-Burton and Knaith, whose daughter Julia married George Colt of Gartsherrie, and is mother of Ronald Colt of the same, born 1869. Through an alliance with the Massingberds, who are descended in the female line from John of Gaunt, Ronald Colt has also a descent from the Plantagenet kings.

*Descriptions of Armorial Bearings of the different branches of the  
Family of Colt, showing their differences and similarities.*

It is said that the earlier members of the family of Colt, before the institution of coat armour, bore as a badge a colt



at full speed, which was afterwards, in the reign of Henry VIII., assumed by the English branch as their Coat of Arms, instead of the stag's head erased as on that of the senior branch; retaining, however, the same field (*viz.*, *argent*). In early times a sprig of Coltsfoot was borne by members of the family as one of their badges, and that long after they had assumed their heraldic bearings.

The arms at present borne by the family of Colt of Gartsherrie are *argent*, a stag's head erased, *gules* between the attirings, a pheon, *azure*. These arms, empaled with those of Johnstone, are engraved on two silver cups or goblets, dated 1598, which belonged to Adam Colt of Inveresk. They appear also in his son's time, on plate, empaled with those of Logan of Restalrig, and on the walls of Inveresk House, with those of Syme of Abirloathie Grange, in 1682. The plate and seals of the family have been similarly charged. After the destruction by fire of the Lyon Office, with all its Registry of Arms, there were no records left of the earlier registrations, excepting such collections as had been made privately by Sir David Lyndsay and a few others. These, however, are very imperfect, and only a fragment of what was lost. Therefore, those families whose original registry of arms had been destroyed, in most cases had them re-registered in 1682, in what is known as the new Registry. Among those thus again registered appear the arms of Sir Robert Colt of Inveresk, though, as has been shown, they appear on family plate nearly a century previously.

John Coutts, sometime Provost of Montrose, Laird of Fullerton, or Phallerton, as it is sometimes written, bore for his arms those of the Colt Family, with a *bordure* engrailed of the second, showing descent from a third son. These same arms

are borne by the Baroness Burdett-Coutts, his descendant, but with the following supporters :—For Coutts or Colt, dexter, a Stag proper, gorged with a riband argent, and pendent therefrom a scutcheon of the Colt arms, with sinister, a Lion proper with a like riband and pendent of the arms of Burdett for Burdett.

Sir Peter Coats of Auchindrane has chosen the same arms as those of Colt of Gartsherrie, and Baroness Burdett-Coutts, for Coutts; and there is a possibility that his family have originally descended from a younger branch of these Colts and Coats in Lanarkshire, of whom the Colts of Gartsherrie are the head; and were the matter properly investigated, it is likely the descent could be traced from the same branch that furnished some of those priests and priors who figure under the different forms of spelling of Colt, Cottis, and Coats in the Protocol Book of Glasgow Cathedral between the years 1300 and 1500.

Oliver Colt of Auldhame, younger son of Sir Robert Colt or Coult of Inveresk, bore the same arms, with this difference, instead of a pheon azure, a cross crosslet, between the attires gules in chief, a label of three points, and in base a crescent, azure (or three crescents azure). This family, with that of the Garturk Coult, subsequently merged into the Inveresk or head branch when Robert Colt succeeded to all these estates; and, as shown in a former part of the work, the arms of Colt or Coutts of Auchtercoul were, by its extinction in the male line, merged into the Inveresk and Gartsherrie branch. These arms of the Auchtercoul or Aberdeenshire Colts were the same as the Inveresk and Gartsherrie Colts, but all within a bordure, engrailed of the third, showing again descent from a fourth son. These arms appeared in an old collection of

heraldry, and survived the great fire before alluded to. They were again reproduced in a work upon heraldry of arms, still extant, before the new Registry of 1682.

The Coultts of Auchtercoull, in Fifeshire, had arms somewhat similar, viz., a crescent *or*, between three stags' heads *erased*, gules between the attirings, a Pheon *az.* on a shield *argent*. Being now extinct in the male line, except as represented by the Colts of that ilk and Gartsherrie, their arms have merged with those of the latter.

The arms, as borne by the families of Colêt, Collett, and Colett (all descendants of the French families of Colêt, some of them said to have originated with a branch of the Colt family settled in France before the Norman Conquest, while others, it is alleged, have descended from some of these children left in France, brothers of Blais Colt), resemble more or less the arms of the Colts, in most cases having either stags or stags' heads, or *argent* fields. The arms of the French family of Lecoult are, the writer has been informed, almost similar.

The English Colts, as before mentioned, assumed three Colts at full speed (suggested by the old badge), with a fess between them, on a field *argent*. This assumption took place in the reign of Henry VIII., and are still borne in this form by their representatives, the Leominster Baronets. Previously, in the reign of Edward IV., it is said they bore only one Colt at full speed.

The branch of the Colts of Rickmansworth had a shield upon the tomb of John Colt there, bearing the same arms as above, only the colts were galloping, and the field *sable*. This was quartered by *sable*, a chevron *vair*, between three boars' heads, *erased*, *argent*. Other two shields had not Colt arms.

All these heraldic devices have more or less points of resemblance, quite sufficient at least to indicate a common origin. All the Scotch branches closely resemble each other, many being identically similar, the differences where such exist being only in small matters of detail. It has been shewn also that all of them have either merged into the main line, or are now borne by representatives still remaining in the female line.

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE ENGLISH BRANCH OF THE COLTS.

Now represented by the Baronet of that name of Leominster. Created 2nd March 1692. *Arms*, argent, a Fess between three Colts in full speed, sable. *Crest*, on a wreath, a Colt in full speed. *Motto*, Vincit qui patitur.

*Present Seats*.—Trawscaed, Co. Radnor, and Maidencombe, Torquay, Devonshire.

*Present Representative*, Sir Thomas Archer Colt, M.D., seventh Baronet of Leominster (or as created, of Westminster).

IN treating of the history of this branch of the family, it is of course quite unnecessary here to repeat the traditional account of its earliest origin, as in the commencement of this History of the Colts of that ilk, it has been shewn when and in whose person it branched off and settled near Carlisle, and how at last a certain Thomas became a landowner near Carlisle. His wife's maiden name is uncertain, but her Christian name is known to have been Johanna, and in the Inquisitions of the thirteenth year of Edward IV., she is mentioned as being the wife of Sir William Parr, Knt., and widow of Thomas Colt of Carlisle, and the tofts of ground there referred to as hers were situated at Carlisle, and at Raughton, in Cumberland. In another Inquisition, in the fifteenth year of the same reign, she is similarly designated, and at the same time there appears an extensive list of her posses-

sions in Berkshire, Middlesex, Norfolk, Essex, and Suffolk.<sup>1</sup> Now, whether this lady inherited these lands from Thomas Colt, her first husband, or from Sir W. Parr, her second, or was herself previously heiress to the whole or portions of them, cannot now be ascertained, or whether she had any children by her second marriage. But be that as it may, it appears certain that at her death her son by the first marriage, Thomas Colt, succeeded to all her estates. His father had been employed, it is said, by Edward IV. in some honourable post abroad. This Thomas Colt succeeded to and was Lord of the Manors of Greys in Cavendish, Suffolk, Peches, Newhall in Essex; and the Manors of Chelworth, Boxstead and Aketon in Suffolk, with Netherhall, and another Manor in Essex, were granted to him and his heirs-male. He also succeeded to the before mentioned estates in Cumberland. He became one of the Privy Council of King Edward IV., and was Chancellor of the Exchequer in the same reign. He married Jane, daughter and heiress of John Trusbut, one of the co-heiresses of the Baron Trusbut, her sister and co heiress being the Lady de Roos, she having married the Lord de Roos, ancestor of the Dukes of Rutland. By his wife, Jane Trusbut, Thomas Colt had two sons and two daughters. One writer states that it was the widow of this second Thomas Colt who married Sir William Parr, but this could scarcely be the case, as he would not have been designated of Carlisle, but of all the estates before mentioned, and would, moreover, have been styled late Chancellor of the Exchequer, &c. It is also pretty certain that this second Thomas was the son, and not the husband, of the wife of Sir

<sup>1</sup> Dr Rogers' "History of Family of Colt." Wright's "History of Essex."



William Parr, as he was evidently alive and flourishing at the time Johanna is mentioned in the said Inquisition. He died in 1476, and was buried, says one authority, at Cavendish, in Suffolk, while Dr Rogers states his burying place to have been at Royden Church, Essex. Besides the previously mentioned manors to which he succeeded from his father or mother, he possessed, at the time of his death, Titless Hall, Shouldham Priory, Colt Hall, and Teakley-Colt Hall, with a few other places of lesser note, in various counties. His eldest son and heir, John Colt of Newhall, in Essex, had, as we are informed by the Inquisitions of the reign of Richard III., a special livery of his lands. This John Colt married twice. By his first wife, Mary, daughter of Sir John Alne, Knt., he left no issue; but by his second, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Eldrington, Knt., he left two sons and five daughters—

1. *George*.

2. *Thomas*, who married Magdalene, daughter of John Middleton, Esq., by whom he had two daughters, his co-heiresses—Catherine, who married A. Cave, Esq. of Bargrave, in Leicestershire (by whom he left a son, Sir Alexander Cave, Knt.), and Jane, wife of Nicholas Brooke, servant to Queen Elizabeth.

1. *Jane*, married to Sir Thomas More, Knt., Lord Chancellor of England (who, with other issue, had the heroic Margaret Roper). A curious relic of their courtship is to be found in a memoir of Sir Thos. More by his great-grandson, which is thus quoted by Dr Rogers in his "History of the Colt Family," in writing of this branch:—

"Sir Thomas More having determined, by the advise and direction of his ghostlie father, to be a married man; there was at that time a pleasant, conceived gentleman, of an ancient

family in Essex, one Mr Johne Colte of Newhall, from whome Sr Henry Colt that now liveth is lineally descended, that invited him to his house, being very much delighted in his companie, and proffered unto him the choyce of anie of his daughters, who were young gentlewomen of verie good carriage and complexion, and verie religiouslie inclined, whose honest and sweet conversation, whose vertuous education, enflamed Sr Thomas not a little, and although his affection most served him to the second, for that he thought her the fayrest favred, yet when he thought with himselfe, that this would be a grief and some blemish in the eldest, to see her yonger sister preferred before her, he of a kind of compassion settled his fancie upon the eldest, and soone after married her, with all her friends good liking."

"Now when he began to be clogged with wife, and familie children also began to growe fast upon him, for his wife, whose name was Jane Colt, as long as she lived with him, which was but some six years, brought unto him almost everie yeare a childe, for whose maintenance he applyed himselfe busily to the practice of the law; and because he wold have his wife neare unto his father he placed her in Bucklersbury. By her he had one sonne, called Johne More (my owne grandfather), who was his youngest childe, and three daughters. His eldest daughter, Margaret, a woman of singular witte and wisdom, rare pietie, and extraordinarie learning, was wife unto William Rooper of Eltham, in the Countie of Kent, Esquire (whose grandchild, now living, is Sir William Roper). His second daughter, called Elizabeth, was afterwards matched with Sir John Dancy's sonne and heyre. The third, called Cecilie, was married to Mr Giles Heron of Shakelwell, in the Countie of Middlesex, Esquire;

his sonne, my grandfather, married Anne Cresacre, sole daughter and heyre of Edward Cresacre, deceased, of Baronborough, in the Countie of York, Esquire."

2. *Alice*, married Edmund Buggs, Esq.

3. *Mary*, married William Kemp of Finchingfield, Esq., whose great-granddaughter and sole heiress, Jane, married Sir John Burgoyne of Sutton of Bedfordshire, Baronet.

4. *Bridget*, married Laurence Forster, Esquire.

5. *Elizabeth*, married John Copledike, Esquire.

John Colt, father of the above, died October 22nd, 1521, and lies buried in Royden Church, Essex, at least according to Wright in his "History of Essex," though his burial-place is stated to be at Cavendish by Kimber and Johnson's "Baronetage," 1771, and others. He was succeeded by his eldest son and heir,

GEORGE COLT, at the time of his father's death designated of Long Melford in Suffolk, and about thirty years of age. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry MacWilliams of Stainborne in Essex, Esquire. She died September 15th, 1569, leaving issue—

1. *Henry Colt*, of Essex, Esquire.

2. *Thomas*, who married, first Elizabeth, daughter of John Conisby of North Mims, in Herfordshire, Esquire, by whom he had three sons and one daughter; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Stopham of London, Esquire, by whom he had two daughters.

The daughter of George Colt was—

1. *Elizabeth*, married to Henry Bretton of Larger Bretton, in Essex, Esquire.

According to the Inquisition, October 30, 14th Henry VIII., it appears that John Colt, father of the foregoing

George Colt, was in possession of the Manors of Netherhall, Downehall, and other lands in the parish of Roydon called Burleys, Daylands, Wardlands, Pylgrims, Harvies, Heyward, Hobards, and also the Manors of Paringdon or Parndon, Seawalls and Shering in Hartow, Clayhall, and other lands in Berking and Westhall in Packlesham, &c., &c. With regard to Netherhall, it may be mentioned that among some old family MSS., in the possession of the writer, formerly in Inveresk House, the following remarks occur. The paper is dated 1768, but gives no clue to the source of its information.

“Netherhall, in the Parish of Roydon, is so named from the low situation of the house, near the confluence of the Rivers Lea and Stort. Formerly it was holden of Alexander de Alrichesey, of Waltham Abbey, which he purchased here in 1280.

“In 1401 Thomas, son of John Organ, of London, Mercer, conveyed all his tenements called Netherhall, in Roydon, and Nasinge, to Nicholas Colleon and others, and Thomas Prudence (who had it before of the gift of the said John Organ and his wife Margery) released all his right to it in 1407, unto Simon Barnewell of London. Shortly after this, Netherhall became one of the places of residence of the Colt family, several of whom are buried in the Church of Roydon.”

The MS. continues to narrate how the father of Thomas Colt, the Chancellor, was employed abroad by King Edward, and designates him of Carlisle. Passing over other matter therein contained until the time of the above George Colt, this interesting manuscript continues—

“The arms of the Colts which they assumed were a Fess azure between two Colts courant sable on a field argent. The crest was a Colt at full speed sable, in mouth, part of a broken

tilting spear, or, headed az., the remainder lying between hind legs. Faller tells a droll story (the MS. goes on to say) of George Colt (misnamed by him, Henry), the substance of which is, that Sir George of Netherhall, much in favour with King Henry VIII., for his merry conceits, came late one night to Waltham Abbey, where, being informed by one of his setters that some of the Monks of Waltham were harboured in Cheshunt Nunnery, he pitched a buck-stall in the narrowest part of the marsh or meadow, where they had to pass over in their return, leaving some of his confederates to watch the same, and enclosed them, as they were returning, in the dark to their Monastery. Next morning he brought them and presented them to the King, with whom he was on a hunting expedition (and had previously informed that he had some game caught in the nets to present to his Royal Grace). On hearing how they came to be caught, and seeing the joke, the King remarked, 'he had often seen sweeter, but never fatter venison.' "

Sir George Colt died March 21, 1578, and had as his heir his cousin, George Colt, Esq., aged thirty-eight, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Coningsby, of the North Mims, Herts, Esq. The Inveresk MS. gives a list of other lands belonging to this last George Colt, in addition to those already mentioned, and informs the reader that he died January 6, 1615, and was succeeded by Sir Henry Colt, Knight, his son and heir, then only thirty years of age. This Sir Henry, through extravagance or other causes, was at the time of his decease, on March 27, 1635, possessed of only one messuage in that parish, worth sixty shillings per annum, a new built house in Little Paringdon parish, where he had chiefly resided, and Colt Hall, in Cavendish. His son and heir was George

Colt. The MS. finally states that in this year, 1768, Netherhall became the property of John Archer, Esq., of Coopersale.

Henry Colt (according to Kimber and Johnstone, 1771), the eldest son of George, married twice, and by his first wife, a daughter of John Conisby, of North Mims (probably a sister of his brother Thomas' wife), he had five sons and six daughters.

1. *Sir George Colt.*

2. *John.*

3. *Everard.*

4. *Francis.*

5. *Henry*, who died young.

1. *Anne.*

2. *Mary.*

3. *Catherine.*

4. *Frances.* These first four all died young.

5. *Jane*, married to John le Hunt, of Bradley, in Suffolk.

6. *Elizabeth*, first married to H. Burdis, Esq., and secondly to Robert Lovell, Esq.

Henry Colt married secondly, Margaret, daughter of John Heath, Esq., and had by her no issue. He died at Netherhall, and was interred with his ancestors, leaving Netherhall to his eldest son, Sir George Colt, of Greys in Cavendish, Suffolk, where it is said Sir Thomas More resided at times when his wife, Jane Colt, was alive.<sup>1</sup> He married Mary, daughter of William Pooley, of Boxstead in Suffolk, Esq., by whom he had a son, Henry, and other sons, who died without issue; also four daughters—

1. *Mary*, married to Sir Thomas Hogan, of Dunham, Norfolk, Knight.

<sup>1</sup> Losely was Sir Thomas More's own country seat.



2. *Martha*, married to J. Sherborne, Esq.
3. *Jane*, married to R. Fenwick, Esq.
4. *Alice*, married to John Miller, Esq.

Sir George was buried with his ancestors at Cavendish.

Sir Henry Colt, his eldest son and heir to all his estates in Essex and Suffolk, married Bridget, daughter of Sir William Kingsmill, of Sidmanton, in Hampshire, Knight, by whom he had issue—

1. *George*.
2. *Henry*, who was Governor of Radcot House for King Charles I., and was slain there.
3. *John*.
4. *Thomas*. Which three last died unmarried.
1. *Judith*, married R. Slade, of Barkham, in Berks.
2. *Bridget*.
3. *Constance*. Both the latter died unmarried.

He was seised of the Manor of Greys *alias* Coltshall, in Cavendish and Posslingford, by February 3, 1635 (II. Car. I.), and died beyond sea. His eldest son,

GEORGE COLT, of Coltshall, in Suffolk, Clayhall, and Parendonhall, in Essex, Esq., married Elizabeth, eldest daughter and co-heiress of John Dutton of Sherborne, in Gloucestershire,<sup>1</sup> by whom he had nine sons and one daughter—

1. *John Dutton*, of whom hereafter.
2. *George Dutton*, died unmarried.
3. *Sir William Dutton Colt*, Knight, who was resident at the

<sup>1</sup> The other daughter and co-heiress was married to Thomas Pope, Earl of Downe. They had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married, first, Sir Francis Henry Lee, of Ditchley, Oxfordshire, Baronet (their son, Sir Edward Henry Lee became Earl of Litchfield), and secondly, Robert, Earl of Lindsey.

Court of Hanover, being sent thither by King William III., in 1692, as envoy. He is probably the same individual mentioned in "Pepys' Diary" as a famous physician. Pepys also makes reference to a Sir Thomas Colt at Hanover, and a Sir Henry Colt, of Westminster, all of this family. In the Reports of the Court of King's Bench, Westminster, twelfth to thirtieth of the reign of Charles II., there are a number of cases of Colt *versus* Colt, which are somewhat interesting.

Sir William Colt<sup>1</sup> was the first discoverer of Grandvall's design to assassinate King William, which was to be accomplished when the King was riding about in his usual way, visiting the posts of his army in Flanders. Sir William had his suspicions aroused by observing the practices and discourses of one Dumont, who had retired this winter to Zell, as one that had forsaken the French service, whereupon Grandvall was seized, tried, condemned, and executed, having previous to his death made a full confession.

Sir William Dutton Colt married three times—first, Lucy, daughter of Thomas Webb, of Kent, by whom he had a son (1) *Harry Dutton Colt*, who, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Llewellyn of Herefordshire, had several children, but left issue only one son, George, an officer in the army, and two daughters—Sophia, married to Mr Elton, and Anne, married to Mr Stopham. After the death of Harry Dutton Colt, his widow married Brigadier General Groves.

Sir William had by his first marriage, besides the above son, two daughters (1), *Elizabeth*, who died young, and (2) *Lucy*, married to Paul Burrard, Esq., Member of Parliament for Lymington, in Hampshire. Sir William married, secondly,

<sup>1</sup> Kimber and Johnstone's "Peerage and Baronetage," 1771.

Dorothy, daughter and heiress of Henry Sanderson of Headley Hope, in Durham, Esquire, by whom he had only one son, *William*, who died young. His third wife was Mary, daughter of John Garneys of Morningthorpe, in Norfolk, Esquire, by whom he had issue—(1) *William*, who died an ensign in the Guards, unmarried; (2) *John*, who also died unmarried; and a daughter, *Sophia*, born at Hanover, her godmother being the Princess Sophia. She married, first, Edward Dummer, Esq., and had issue a daughter (married to Valentine Knightley of Fawsley, Northampton, Esquire); second, Dennis Bond, Esq., M.P. for Corse Castle, Dorsetshire.

Sir William Colt died at the Court of the Elector of Hanover in 1693.

4. *Sir Henry* (or Harry) *Dutton Colt*, created Baronet, of whom hereafter.

5. *Charles*, who died unmarried.

6. *Edward Dutton*, who became colonel of a regiment, and was killed in a duel in Hyde Park.

7. *Thomas*.

8. *James*.

9. *George*, who died unmarried, as did also Thomas and James.

*Elizabeth*, the only daughter, married the Rev. Mr Sidney.

George Colt and his family taking the part of King Charles I., and the Duttons that of the Parliament, John Dutton, his father-in-law, would have had him leave the royal cause, and join the Parliament party, offering to settle his estates upon him and his heirs, but he would not hear of it, upon which Mr Dutton cut off the entail of his estates, and by will left them to his nephew, William Dutton, and the heirs male of his body, and in default of such issue, to Ralph Dutton and

his heirs male (both sons of his younger brother, Sir Ralph), and in default of such issue to his own right heirs for ever.

George Colt was almost cut to pieces at Worcester, and after the battle fled abroad with several of his children, living in Holland and Flanders. He was sent for by Charles II., and entrusted with a mission to Spain, where, however, very little was done for him. Afterwards he was ordered to Ireland, to recover it from the hands of Cromwell. The night before taking his departure he called his children around him, and blessing them, charged them never to have their fortunes told, saying he had done so, and had been told that if he lived to pass his forty-fifth year he should live to be an old and a great man. Next day he went aboard a Dutch ship with forty other gentlemen. The skipper was drunk, and the weather very bad, by which means the ship was wrecked, and all on board were drowned within sight of land, on 20th January 1658. Colt's body was picked up next day, and in his pocket there was found a warrant creating him an Earl, signed by the King. He was buried at Girtring-dunbark.

He was succeeded by his eldest son and heir, John Dutton Colt, who, when a little boy, was at the Battle of Worcester with his father. After the fight he was carried off by a faithful servant. At the time of his father's death he was sixteen years old, and it is narrated that the King, on hearing of the misfortune attending his father, sent for the boy, and crying over him, said he would have him and his two brothers go back to England, where, if ever he himself returned, he would take care of them. This, however, proved to be but an empty promise, as nothing was ever done for them after the Restoration, and though the lad's mother was left a widow

with so many children, her father, Mr Dutton, never would see her to his dying day. This act of Charles II. was both ungracious and ungrateful, as his father, George Colt, spent his whole fortune in his service, having had to sell Colt Hall in Suffolk, and several other good estates (though his right to do so was afterwards disputed). The only reward that this John Colt met with for his and his family's sufferings and sacrifices was being thrown into prison in 1684 by desire of the King, because, as Member of Parliament for Leominster, in Herefordshire, he voted for the Bill of Exclusion, and was zealous for preserving the Charter of Leominster. Upon hearing this, the King sent for him and expressed great concern that nothing had been done for him or the family since the Restoration, and saying he knew he had the keeping of the Charter of Leominster, and that if he would deliver it up he would give him a bill upon Alderman Backwell for £10,000. John Colt said he could not do it. The King bid him go home and consider of it and come to him the next morning, which doing, the King sent for him to his closet and shewed him, not one, but two bills of £10,000 each, one upon Alderman Backwell and the other on Sir Charles Duncombe (both being the King's bankers). The King told him if he would deliver up the Charter he would receive the two bills, and more would be done for him and his family. Mr Colt replied that it was not in his power to do so, for as bailiff of the town he had sworn to maintain the Charter, and could not break his oath; and he verily believed that his majesty could not have any faith in him or any other person who did; upon which the King flew into a great passion, shook Mr Colt by the shoulder, and said that he would ruin him and his posterity. Mr Colt, being moved by this usage,

told the King that it was in his majesty's power to ruin him in this world, but not in the next, for he would never forswear himself. The King swore, godsfish! he would ruin him. Mr Colt returned home to Leominster, and soon after a Bill of Scandalum Magnatum was trumped up against him for words alleged to have been spoken by him on a public occasion against the Duke of York, upon which he for some time secreted himself, and was advised by his friends to go abroad; but he refused to do so, as his country was in distress, and accordingly he stood trial before Lord Chief-Justice Jeffreys, when false witnesses were procured against him, who swore through stitch. He owned that, at Mr Coningsby's, at Hampton Court, in Herefordshire, he did say, when they drank the Duke of York's health, that he would not drink any Popish duke's health in England.

This trial occurred shortly before the death of Charles, and Mr Colt was cast in the sum of £100,000 damages, besides being committed to the King's Bench Prison at Southwark, where he was confined nearly three years. At last, by the interest of Lord Preston, he was released by King James.

When Mr Colt kissed the King's hand to return him thanks, the King observed that he had turned grey, and said he was surprised at it, for that he himself was some years older and not yet grey. Mr Colt answered that trouble altered all men. King James bid him go home and live peaceably in the country. He answered it was his design, and that he might do so, he had a favour to beg of his majesty. The King stepped back, put his hand upon his breast, and said, "What would you have, Mr Colt?" He replied, "I beseech your majesty, that you will never put me into any public employment, and then I shall never be envied, but be



at rest." The King smiled and gave him his word that he never would, saying it was the only favour of that kind that ever was asked of him.

It is proper here to observe that one Samuel Seward, of Leominster, who was one of the witnesses against Colt, owned, before he died, that he had foresworn himself on that occasion, and that he was put up to do so by Major H——, who hired all the witnesses, and that they were promised one hundred pounds a man, but never received but five guineas, and all expenses borne. This he confessed before several gentlemen, and on asking Mr Colt's forgiveness, it was granted, upon his declaring that his conscience troubled him so much that he could not rest until he had obtained his pardon.

When King William was settled upon the throne, Mr Colt produced the old charter, and threw out the new one (which had been fraudulently obtained), and brought in all the old members. King William heard of it, and sending for him enquired by what law he did it. Mr Colt answered by the same law that your Majesty wears the crown. He served many years after this in Parliament as Member for Leominster, until at length an ungrateful family threw him out by a petition in the reign of Queen Anne, though he had a considerable majority.

This John Dutton Colt married twice—first, Mary, daughter of John Booth, of Letton, Herefordshire, Esq. She died February 15, 1702, and by her he had issue five sons and four daughters—

1. *John Dutton Colt*, of whom hereafter.
2. *George Dutton*, born 1674, and died unmarried in Flanders in 1708.

3. *William Dutton*, who died in the West Indies in 1692, under age and unmarried.

4. *Harry Dutton*, who married, first, Anne, third daughter of John Arnold, of Llanvihangell-Crucorney, Monmouthshire, Esq., by whom he had no issue; second, Lucy Felix Jones, of the family, on one side, of the Jones of Le North, and on the other side, of the Millbornes, both of Monmouthshire.

5. *Robert Dutton*, who was an officer in the army, and died at Tinnmouth Castle, unmarried.

1. *Mary*.

2. *Lucy*, married 1697, to Major Anthony Stoughton, who died March 30, 1729, and his wife the July following, leaving issue John Colt Stoughton and William Colt Stoughton.

3. *Anne*, died unmarried.

4. *Elizabeth*, married to the Rev. Rowland Parry, of Letton, Herefordshire, by whom he had issue a son Robert, and a daughter Mary.

John Dutton Colt's second wife was Margaret, relict of John Arnold, of Llanvihangell-Crucorney, Monmouthshire, Esq., who represented the town of Monmouth and Borough of Southwark in several Parliaments in the reigns of Charles II., James II., and William III., by whom he had no issue, and died April 29, 1722.

John Dutton Colt, his eldest son and heir, married Mary, youngest daughter of John Arnold, Esq., before mentioned, and died February 2, 1729, leaving issue one son and two daughters—

1. *Sir John*, of whom hereafter.

1. *Maria Sophia*.

2. *Anne*, who died unmarried.

It is now necessary to return back to the fourth son of George

Colt, of Colts Hall, and Elizabeth Dutton, his wife, namely, Henry (or Harry) Dutton Colt, who was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet (by William and Mary) for services rendered at the Revolution, by the name of Harry Dutton Colt, senior, of St James's, Westminster, Esquire, and the heirs male of his body; and in case of failure of his issue male, to John Dutton Colt of Letton, Herefordshire, Esquire, and after his decease to John Dutton Colt, his eldest son, and the heirs male of his body; and in case of failure of his issue male, to William Dutton Colt (another son of John's) and his heirs male; and in case of failure of his issue male, to Harry Dutton Colt (another son) and his heirs male; and in case of failure of his issue male, to Robert Dutton Colt (youngest son), and the heirs male of his body, and in case of failure of his issue male, to the heirs male of Sir William Dutton Colt, Knight, lawfully begotten.

Sir Harry (or, according to Pepys, Sir Henry) Dutton Colt, Baronet, represented the City of Westminster in Parliament during the reigns of King William and Queen Anne. He married Cecilia, daughter of Francis Brewster, of Suffolk, Esquire, relict of Sir Thomas Hatton of Thames-Ditton, in Surrey, Knt., by whom he left no issue. She died in October 1712, and Sir Harry survived her for many years, dying on 25th April 1731, when, according to the remainder in the Patent, the title and estates descended to his great nephew, Sir John Dutton Colt, who thus became second Baronet. Sir John was of course only son of John Dutton Colt, Esq., who was elder son of John Dutton Colt, Esq., elder brother of Sir Harry.

Sir John Dutton Colt, Bart., was father of Sir John Dutton Colt, who married Mallet, eldest daughter of John Langley,

Esq., of Gouilding Hall, Salop (by Mallet, his wife, daughter of Viscount Lisbourne), and had, with other issue—

1. *John*, the fourth Baronet.

2. *Sir Edward Vaughan Colt*, the fifth Baronet, on the death of his brother, Sir Edward Colt, Baronet of Trawscaed, Co. Radnor, Wales, married Frances Martha, daughter of Captain Harry Gough, R.N., of Weobley, Co. Hereford, and had issue—

1. *The Reverend Sir Edward Harry Vaughan Colt*, sixth Baronet of Leominster, of Hill Vicarage, Tulfeld, Co. Monmouth, and Trawscaed, Co. Radnor, Wales, born 1808, succeeded 1849, married Ellen Cotton, daughter of Francis Hicken Northen, Esq., M.D., and by her had a daughter, *Frances Sophia*, who married in 1863 Frederick Henry Cator, Esq., son of the Rev. Thomas and Lady Cator, and, secondly, Captain Walter Illingworth Haynes, 107th Regiment.

2. *John Dutton William*, born 1814, died 1845.

3. *Thomas Archer*, M.D. of London and Glasgow Universities, born 1816, married in 1849, Frances, daughter of Elias Chadwick, Esq. of Swinton Hall.

4. *George Francis Walter Richard*, born 1819, a barrister and Q.C. in London.

1. *Martha Elizabeth Flora*, married, 1845, the Rev. D. Williams, Hon. Canon of St Asaph, and Rector of Castle Caereinceon, Montgomeryshire.

2. *Sophia Leonora*, died 1854, having married, 1851, the Rev. G. H. Kirwood, Vicar of St Martins, Hereford.

The Rev. Sir Edward Colt died October 1882, his wife, Dame Ellen Colt, having preceded him in 1870, bearing no male issue; he was therefore succeeded in the Baronetcy by his brother, as Sir Thomas Archer Colt, M.D., seventh

Baronet of Leominster, of Maidencombe, Torquay, Devonshire, whose issue by Frances, his wife, is—

1. *Rev. Harry Dutton, M.A.*, born 1850.

2. *Thomas Archer*, married 27th June 1881, Mabel Aileen, second daughter of Rev. Horatio Langrishe Nicholson, D.D., Vicar of St Paul's, Southsea.

1. *Frances-Alice*.

2. *Maud*.

3. *Lucy Sophia*.

The nearest male issue of the present Baronet will, at his decease, succeed as the eighth Baronet of the name.<sup>1</sup>

This branch of the Colts, now the head of the English family, and of which the Colts of Gartsherrie, as head of the Scotch Colts, are the chief, have their lands now principally in the counties of Hereford, Radnor, Gloucester, and Monmouth. The earliest record of the arms of this branch that the writer has been able to find is an entry in the College of Arms, dated 1587 (it may be a re-entry, in consequence of certain alterations made in them).

There were also Colts in the county of Kent, near Canterbury, who occasionally wrote their names as Coult, and who, according to the Herald's visitation in 1613, bore the same arms, with some slight differences; branches also appear to have been situated at Carlisle and Middlesex, with the same arms. All the descendants of these, however, are believed to be extinct.

A branch descended possibly from the original Colts, who

<sup>1</sup> Burke's "Peerage and Baronetage." Playfair's "British Families." Kimber and Johnstone's "Baronetage," 1771. Inveresk Family MSS. Visitation of Arms. Wright's "History of Essex." Dr Rogers' "History of Colt Family," &c.

never left the South of England, and one of whom, Roger Colt of Woday, lived in 1524, is now represented only in the female line by Sir Henry Ainslie Hoare, Baronet, of Barn Elms, Surrey, and Stourhead, Bath. Another branch in Hertfordshire was, in 1490 and 1500, represented by John Colt, a priest of some distinction, and after the Reformation, a Mary Lisle, of the family of de Insula, married a John Colt of this branch. John Colt of Rickmansworth, of this family, died 29th April 1610. He left issue, his wife having been Anne, daughter of Alberico Gentilis, the distinguished writer on international law, and Professor of Civil Law at Oxford in the sixteenth century. Their descendants have become extinct, or exist only in the female line.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH OF THE COLT FAMILY.

THERE cannot possibly be any doubt that the American families of Colt have sprung originally from the old stock, and though considerable difference of opinion exists among the American families themselves as to whether their descent has been from the Scotch or English branches of the family, it will be pretty clearly proved that both may be right. If it be correct, as some suppose, that they are descended from the English Colts, it simply requires a little further investigation to shew that the English branch is itself a junior branch of the older Scotch family, of which the present Colts of that ilk and Gartsherrie are the principal representatives and chiefs. It seems probable that the immediate origin must have been from a junior English branch, as the first of the Colts are stated to have gone to America from the neighbourhood of Chelmsford, but this inference is not of course conclusive. The name, however, speaks for itself. It is exceedingly uncommon, and there have been none bearing it as heads of families unknown to the writer, but the fate of many of the younger sons of the branches are obscure. While, therefore, there can be no doubt that the American families have descended from some of these branches, it still

remains an open question who was the father of the boy who first went to America, and to which branch of the family he belonged, and as the chief of the family, the question interests the present writer considerably. The John Colt who first went to America, a boy of ten years of age, was, it is generally supposed, born in or near the town of Chelmsford in 1626 (in the neighbourhood of which town the Colts possessed land at that date). He went to America with a certain Dr Hooker, who probably was a near relative, either on the mother's side, or possibly the husband of one of his father's sisters. There is no record of any John Colt that can be traced answering to this boy except among the Scotch Colts, which has led some to suppose, and not without reason, that it is from them he more directly sprung. But be that as it may, it is clearly certain that his descent must have been from the Colts of Scotland, either near the time of his birth or by a more or less remote ancestor, and therefore the American Colts, it may be concluded, are justified in claiming their descent from the original Scotch family of Colt. It is also worthy of remark that some of the earlier members of the American Colts seem to have signed themselves Coult, which appears to have been a form of spelling peculiar to the Scotch branches.

The Rev. Thomas Hooker, with whom the lad, John Colt, arrived in America in 1636, was a dissenting preacher, his assistant being a Mr Stone, and his residence when in England at Chelmsford. By his peculiar style of preaching he drew crowds from all the adjoining country, and was consequently silenced by the Government of Charles I. at the instigation of the Established Church. In consequence he, like many others

of like mind, resolved to leave the country, and arrived in America, as before mentioned, in the year 1636, having in his charge John Colt, then a boy between ten and eleven years of age. Hooker, with his assistant, Stone, first took up their abode in Cambridge, near Boston, then called Newtown. Here they presided over a church. The preachers with their congregation next moved to Hartford, Connecticut, Hooker taking John Colt along with him. In this neighbourhood the late Senator, the Honble. J. B. Colt, and his family still reside, he being head of all the American branches of the family, and possessing property there which has belonged to the family in direct male succession for over two and a half centuries. Hooker's eldest son returned to England and continued in the English Church. American historians, speaking of the character of Hooker and those who accompanied him, mention them as being of the better class, and as having undoubtedly brought some means with them from England. The name of Hooker's wife is not known, which is unfortunate, as by it some clue might have been thrown upon the parentage of John Colt.

John Colt ultimately married a daughter of Joseph Fitch, receiving on the occasion from his father-in-law, for love and goodwill (so runs the original document), a house called Padwick, situated near Fitch's own residence in South Windsor, near Hartford, Connecticut, and their joint names frequently appear in Hartford Records of the period in connection with public transactions. Joseph Fitch was an ancestor of John Fitch, the first American inventor of the application of steam as a motive power, and who visited Europe in connection with his discovery at the end of the last or early in the present century.

In 1646 John Colt signs his name as Coult. This is the first record of his signature that has been found, and it occurs in connection with the baptism of his daughter, on 7th February of that year. He has subsequently a son, John.

In 1656 George Graves, John Colt, John Adams (ancestor of the President of the United States), and William Morton are fined five shillings each for playing at cards, and that at an unseasonable time of night. The judges deciding the case were Governor Webster, Lieut.-Governor Mill, Mr Clarke, and Mr Willis. The John here referred to was the son of the first John. In 1662 the wife of this same second John Coult received a portion of the estates of John Skinner. In 1665 John Colt of Podunk (or Padwick), South Windsor, five miles from Hartford, subscribes a sum of money for the purpose of raising the minister's stipend.

John Colt of Padwick, son of the first John by his wife, the daughter of Joseph Fitch, was approved Freeman, and was allowed as such to take the oath on 17th October 1669. In 1675 he appears as reporting to the Council that he had been shot at by the Indians on the 1st September of that year, and that another party of Indians were discovered in the North Meadows (now a part of the city). This occurred during the period of King Phillip's wars, 1675-76, and military preparations for defence were made. In 1679 and 1680 he is named as an appriser. He married a daughter of John Skinner, receiving as before mentioned a portion of his estates. He had issue by his wife—

1. *John*, of whom hereafter.
2. *Joseph*, designated of Windsor.
3. *Henry*, who married Sarah Russell.

4. *Joshua*.

5. *Abraham*.

In 1672 he and his son are taxed £67, including pole tax, and in 1675-76 he receives more houses and lands from Joseph Fitch.

John, his eldest son and principal heir, married Mary Lord, and had five sons, *John*, *Joseph*, *Jabez*, *Benjamin*, and *Peter*. In his will, executed in 1689, he bequeaths to his son Joseph Colt a portion of his lands and money, signing his name as John Coult; but it is evident his death did not take place then, as his name appears in 1694, in a petition for a new minister, signed by himself and his family, and in which he is entitled John Coult, senior. In the Public Records of 1691 the names of Abraham and Joseph are alluded to as being sons of John Colt (though probably the first John). In 1699-1700, the church dues of John Colt not being paid, his son Joshua is taken as security to the minister for payment. He is styled Lieutenant Colt.

On 26th September 1713, John Colt bequeaths to his loving and dutiful son Benjamin a portion of his lands. About the same date, the names of John, Jabez, Joseph, and Benjamin Colt are attached to a petition for a new church at East Windsor, seven miles from Hartford.

Judd, the historian and antiquary, refers to several documents in which occur the names of John Colt and others.

John Colt, the third of the name, was born at Hartford in 1658, and, as already stated, married Mary Lord. He survived till 1751, in which year he died, aged ninety-three. His father, the second John, it is said attained the age of ninety-five.

Jabez Colt executed his will, 6th January 1756, therein disposing of a considerable estate.

Benjamin, the fourth son, married Miriam Harris, by whom he had, with other children, a son, Benjamin, born 1740, who joining the army as Lieutenant, attained the rank of Colonel, and died aged about forty. By his wife, Lucretia Ely, Colonel Benjamin Colt had, with other issue, a son Christopher, born at Hadley, Massachusetts, in 1780. This son Christopher married Sarah Caldwell, of Scotch extraction, and died about the age of seventy.

Peter, the fifth son, was Commissary of the whole Eastern Department during the Revolutionary War of 1776. John died in 1781.

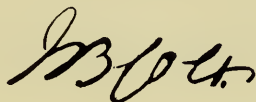
Christopher had, by Sarah Caldwell, his wife, ten children, one of whom, James Benjamin Colt, of St Louis and Hartford, became a distinguished Senator, and married Mary Barr Wilson. He is author of "Colt on Government," and several other works. Another son (brother of James), Colonel Samuel Colt, born at Hartford, 19th July 1814, has attained world-wide fame as the inventor of the well-known revolver pistol bearing his name. He died 10th January 1862. His son on coming of age will be probably the wealthiest member of the American branch of the Colts, as he not only succeeds to large estates and a sum of two million dollars, but also to considerable property at the death of his mother.

The Honble. James Benjamin Colt had, with other issue, a son, James Benjamin, who now represents the Hartford branch.

This genealogy of the American Colts embraces a period of exactly (in this year of 1886) 250 years, and begins with



the settlement at Hartford of the first John Colt in 1636, the present family of Colt situated there being direct lineal descendants in the male line. Appended is a facsimile of the autograph signature of the Honble. J. B. Colt, taken from a letter addressed by him to the writer of this work.

A facsimile of a handwritten signature in cursive script, which reads "J. B. Colt". The signature is written in dark ink on a light-colored background.

## I N D E X.

ABBOTSFORD, estate of, 203  
 Aberchirder, vicarage of, 18  
 Abernethie, lands of, 131  
 Abirlothie Grange, 134  
 Aberbrothock, Abbot of, 17  
 Acheson, James, 81  
 Adams, John, 253  
     — William, 197  
 Aikman, Captain, 121  
 Ainslie, Alexander, 124  
     — W., 157  
 Alan, Clan, 6  
 Albany's, Duke of, Conspiracy, 20  
 Alexander II., 110  
 Alne, Sir John, 232  
     — Mary, wife of John Colt, 232  
 Alrichesey, Alexander, 235  
 American Colts, founder of the family,  
     35, 251  
 Anderson, Henry, 34  
 Annandale, Marquis of, 90  
 Anne, Queen, 122  
 Archers, Royal, 159  
 Archer, John, of Coopersale, 237  
 Ardbla, lands of, 24  
 Arden, Lord, 212  
 Argyle, Duchess of, 105  
     — Earl of, 78, 131  
 Arms of the Scottish Colts, 105, 134,  
     138, 155, 223, 225, 226  
     — of the English Colts, 228, 235,  
     248  
 Arnold, John, 245  
     — Anne, wife of Harry Dutton  
     Colt, 245

Arnold, Mary, wife of John Dutton  
     Colt, 245  
 Athole, Duchess of, 183  
 Auchinleck, Sir William, 131  
 Auchtercoul, Aberdeen, 15  
     — Fife, 15  
     — Kincardine, 15  
 Auldham Castle, 153, 168  
     — estate of, 152, 155, 180, 200  
     — entail of, 177  
     — New, 154

BACKWELL, Alderman, 242  
 Baillie, William, 124  
 Bainbridge, Cardinal, 201, 202  
     — family of, 201, 202, 224  
     — Jane, wife of John Hamilton  
     Colt, 200, 207  
     — John, 202  
     — Robert, 202  
     — Thomas, 202

BAINBRIDGE, GEORGE COLE, of Gatton-  
     side, 200, 203, 205, 206  
     George, 203  
     Charles, 204  
     Henry, 204  
     Frederick, M.D., 204  
     James, 204  
     Anne, 204  
     Jane, 205  
     Maria, 205  
     Bessie, 205  
     Frances, 205  
     Emma, 205  
     Louisa, 205

- Baird, Wm., and Company, 149, 194  
 — John, of Knoydart, 218  
 Balbrogie, lands of, 36  
 Balcanquhal, Margaret, wife of Robert  
   Colt, 56  
 — Robert, 57, 85  
 Balfour, Sir David, 131  
 — James, 71  
 Balladmounth, lands of, 119  
 Balnagowan, Laird of, 131  
 Bancroft, Archbishop, 73  
 Bannerman, George, 128  
 Barclay, Patrick of Torrie, 28  
 — Helen, 28  
 Barlow, Captain, 204  
 Barnewell, Simon, 235  
 Barnton, 127  
 Barton, Major William, 173  
 — family of, 169  
 Bass Rock, 153  
 Beaumont, estate of, 191  
 Bedford, Duke of, 190  
 Beechy, Sir William, 176  
 Belnain, estate of, 210  
 Bennett, Margaret, wife of Thomas  
   Colt, 37  
 Berdayschauch, lands of, 17  
 Binning, Sir William, of Wallyford, 151  
 Blackadder, Adam, 121  
 Blackhall, Andrew, 84  
 Blair, Sir Adam, of Carbarrie, 135, 151  
 — Catherine, 22  
 — Laird of, 118  
 Blantyre, Lord, 105, 167, 171, 176,  
   184, 186, 223  
 — family, 105  
 Bond, Dennis, M.P., 240  
 Bonnington House, 111  
 Booth, John, of Letton, 244  
 — Mary, wife of John Dutton  
   Colt, 244  
 Boyd, Robert, 84  
 Brackenbury, Sir Robert, 201  
 Bradshaw, Francis, 216  
 Bretton, Henry, 234  
 Brewster, Francis, 246  
 — Cecilia, wife of Sir Henry Colt,  
   246  
 Brewhouse, Robt., 23  
 Brighton, 189, 190  
 Broad, Charles Luther, 197  
 — Peter of Beechwood, 197  
 Brodie, Agnes, wife of James Colt, 22  
 Brooke, of Sommerton, 220  
 — Henrietta, 220  
 — Nicholas, 232  
 Brown, David, 53  
 — Elizabeth, wife of John Colt,  
   35  
 — Henry, of Lidgerthlaw, 35, 36  
 Bruce, King Robert, 166, 224  
 — Lady Mary, 182  
 Brynkinalt, 217  
 Bryson, Sir Richard, 17  
 Buchanan, John, 109  
 Buccleuch, family of, 105  
 — Duke of, 100  
 — Duchess of, 99  
 Buenos Ayres, 209  
 Buggs, Edward, 234  
 Bulhousie, Mill of, 22  
 Burdett, Sir Francis, 187  
 Burdis, H., 237  
 Burgoyne, Sir John, 234  
 Burial vaults in Inveresk Church, 94  
 Burleys, 235  
 Burnett of Leys, 23  
 — Elizabeth, wife of Alexander  
   Colt, 23  
 Burrard, Paul, M.P., 239  
 Busbie, Easter, estate of, 38  
 Bute, Marquis of, 187, 195, 196  
 Caddell, James, of Minton, 127  
 Cadder, parish of, 138  
 Calder House, 140  
 Calderwood, David, 40

- Caldwell, Sarah, wife of Christopher Colt, 255  
 Cambridge, Boston, 252  
 Cambuskenneth, Abbot of, 19  
 Cameron of Locheil, 117  
 Campbell, Hew, 107  
 Camperdown, Earl of, 182  
 Canning, Lady, 182  
 Cannon Balls found at Inveresk, 99  
 Capill, lands of, 26  
 Carberry, Battle of, 162  
     — Tower, 89  
 Carey, Captain, 214  
 Carlisle, 230  
 Carlyle, Rev. Dr. of Inveresk, 104, 165, 178, 179  
 Carmichael, John, 71, 75  
 Carse, Mrs, 165  
 Carson, Robert, 107  
 Carstairs, Rev. John, 121  
     — Margaret, wife of James Colt, 121  
     — Principal, 122  
 Cass, John, Writer, 56  
 Castlehaven, Lady, 130  
 Cat Castle, 9  
 Cator, Frederick Henry, 247  
     — Rev. Thomas, 247  
 Cave, A., of Bargrave, 232  
 Cavendish, Suffolk, 232  
 Chadwick, Elias, of Swinton Hall, 247  
     — Frances, wife of Dr Thomas Archer Colt, 247  
 Chalmers, family of, 18  
     — Laurence, 157  
     — Sir George, 166  
 Charles I., 96, 100, 240, 251  
 Charles II., 104, 126, 127, 128, 132, 138, 141, 176, 241, 242  
 Charles Edward, Prince, 104, 167, 168  
 Charteris, Captain Robert, 117  
 Chelmsford, 251  
 Chene, John, of Fortrie, 53  
 Chevalier, Old, medal in honour of, 160  
 Chinese War, 209  
 Chisholms of Crombie, 123  
 Chisholm, Rev. Archibald, 123  
 Christmas, Thomas, of Whitfield, M.P., 197  
 Christening Bowl, 126  
 Clarke, Mr, 253  
 Clayhall, 239  
 Cleland, Rev. George, 91  
     — Sir James, 138  
 Cleiland, of Faskine, 117  
 Cliftonhall, estate of, 39, 148  
 Clyde, Lord, 214  
 Coats, James, of Garturk, 39, 142  
     — Sir Peter, of Auchindrane, 10, 227  
     — lands of, 39, 138, 148, 180  
     — Middle, lands of, 150  
     — Nether, lands of, 148  
     — Wester, lands of, 150  
 Coates, East, Edinburgh, 13  
     — West, Edinburgh, 13  
 Coatbank, lands of, 148  
 Coatbridge, 39, 146, 148, 193  
     — feus of, 39, 148  
     — new church of, 193  
 Coathill, lands of, 148  
 Coffin, Sir Isaac, 212  
     — Sir Richard, 212  
 Colleone, Nicholas, 235  
 Colet, family of, 6  
 Coldertown, lands of, 36  
 Colpach, the Colt, 6  
 COLTS OF THAT ILK AND GARTSHERRIE—  
     WILLIAM, of Strathavon, 8-12, 139, 219  
     JOHN, 9-12, 90  
         John  
     JOHN, 11-14  
         John  
         Donald, 14

## COLTS OF THAT ILK AND GARTSHERRIE

—continued.

- JOHN, 14-16  
 William  
 Alexander, 14  
 John, 16  
 Thomas, 16  
 WILLIAM, 16, 17  
 John  
 Thomas, 17-20  
 William, 17  
 JOHN, 19  
 John  
 Gilbert, 20  
 JOHN, 20  
 Blaise  
 BLAISE, 20-24  
 Children of?, 22  
 Grand-children, 23  
 Blaise of Leonardley  
 BLAISE, of *Leonardley*, 22, 24-34,  
 41, 139  
 Oliver, *Advocate*  
 John, 32-34  
 Blaise of Boddswin, 32, 36  
 Thomas, 36, 38  
 Alexander, 38  
 William, 40  
 Adam, 28, 32, 33, 37, 40, 62-  
 91, 94-96  
 Jean, 40  
 Bessie, 41  
 Christina, 41  
 Blaise, 41  
 Helene, 41  
 Geils, 33, 41  
 OLIVER, *Advocate*, 31-34, 41-53, 61  
 Oliver, of Foulden  
 Blase, 58, 59  
 David, 59  
 Adam, 60  
 Mary, 52  
 Isobel, 53

## COLTS OF THAT ILK AND GARTSHERRIE

—continued.

- OLIVER, *Advocate*—continued.  
 Margaret, 53  
 Joneta, or Jean, 53  
 Elizabeth, 53  
 Catherine, 53  
 OLIVER, of *Foulden*, 53-58  
 William, 56  
 Robert, 56  
 ADAM, of *Inveresk*, 28, 32, 33, 37,  
 40, 62-91, 94-96  
 Oliver  
 John, 91  
 James, 91  
 William, 91  
 Robert, 92  
 George, 92, 102  
 Elizabeth, 93  
 Isabel, 93  
 Sybil, 93  
 Margaret, 94  
 Geils, 94  
 OLIVER, of *Inveresk*, 90, 96-114  
 Adam, 114  
 John, 115  
 Robert, 115  
 James, 115-123  
 Harrie, 123  
 Margaret, 123  
 Jean, 123  
 Anne, 124  
 Joan, 124  
 Catherine, 124  
 SIR ROBERT, *Dean of Faculty*, 104,  
 113, 115, 126-135, 157, 226,  
 227  
 William, of Garturk  
 Robert, 151  
 Adam, 151, 157, 158-160  
 Robert, 151, 157  
 Oliver, M.D., 135, 137, 152-  
 157, 160, 164, 165, 227

## COLTS OF THAT ILK AND GARTSHERRIE

—*continued.*SIR ROBERT, *Dean of Faculty*—  
—*continued.*

Hew, 155, 157

James, 155, 156

Elizabeth, 157

WILLIAM, *of Garturk*, 135-143, 150

Robert, 143-149, 180

Alexander, 143, 150

Elizabeth, 144, 149

ADAM, *Dean of Faculty*, 151, 157,  
158-160

Robert

Adam, 161

John, 161

Oliver, 160, 161, 164-169

Blase, 161

Hew, 161

James, 161

Elizabeth, 161-163

ROBERT, 160, 165

OLIVER, 160, 161, 164-169

Robert, M.P.

Oliver, *of Rownham*, 168-172

Adam, 172, 173

William, 173

Margaret, 169, 173

Mary, 174

Helen, 174-176

Elizabeth, 176

Marion, 176

ROBERT, M.P., 139, 146, 148, 149,  
154, 169, 171, 179-185,  
187

Oliver, 182, 186

Robert, 182

Adam, 182

John Hamilton, 182

Helen, 182

Grace, 182, 183

JOHN HAMILTON, 182, 186-194, 199

John Hamilton

## COLTS OF THAT ILK AND GARTSHERRIE

—*continued.*JOHN HAMILTON—*continued.*

Frederick Montague, 194

Charles Russell, 194-196

Helen Stuart, 197, 198

Harriet Matilda, 198

Charlotte Frances, 198

Caroline Augusta, 198

Katherine Melville, 198

JOHN HAMILTON, 65, 95, 148, 194,  
200, 206, 207

Oliver, 207

George Frederick Russell,

John Hamilton, 208, 209

Charles Cumming, 209

Henry Dundas, 209, 210

Jane Osborne, 210

Grace Dundas, 211

Helen Rae, 211

Florence Mary, 212

Anne Clara Georgina, 212

GEORGE FREDERICK RUSSELL, 149,  
208, 213-219Ronald Sherwin Stuart Rae, 219-  
221

## COLT, CAPTAIN CHARLES RUSSELL,

194-196

Walter Raleigh Gilbert, 196

Charles Russell, 196

Isabella Ross, 196

Rhoda Caroline, 197

Ethel Geraldine, 197

Adele Beatrice, 197

## COLT, HENRY DUNDAS, 209, 210

Oliver David, 210

Alice Ruth Eveline, 210

Blanche Caroline, 210

COLT, JOHN, *son of Blaise*, 33-36

Blaise, 35

Adam, 35

John, 35



COLT, JOHN, *son of Blaise—continued.*

Catherine, 35

Agnes, 35

Elizabeth, 35

Eline, 35

COLT, THOMAS, *son of Blaise, 36-38*

Henry, 37

William, 37

Bennett, 38

Nancy, 38

COLT, WILLIAM, *son of William, 17*

William, 17

John, 17

Sir George, 17

Thomas, 17

Blaise, 17

Alexander, 17

## COLTS: THE ENGLISH BRANCH—

THOMAS, *of Carlyle, 230, 231*THOMAS, *his son, 231, 232*JOHN, *of Newhall, 232, 234*

George,

Thomas, 232

Jane, 11, 232

Alice, 234

Mary, 234

Bridget, 234

Elizabeth, 234

GEORGE, *of Long Melford, 232, 234, 236*

Henry,

Thomas, 234

Elizabeth, 234

## SIR HENRY, 236

George,

John, 237

Everard, 237

Francis, 237

Henry, 237

Anne, 237

Mary, 237

Catherine, 237

Frances, 237

COLTS: THE ENGLISH BRANCH—*continued.*SIR HENRY—*continued.*

Jane, 237

Elizabeth, 237

SIR GEORGE, *of Greys, 237, 238*

Henry

Mary, 237

Martha, 238

Jane, 238

Alice, 238

## SIR HENRY, 237, 238

George

Henry, 238

John, 238

Thomas, 238

Judeth, 238

Bridget, 238

Constance, 238

GEORGE, *of Coltshall, 238, 240, 241*

John Dutton

George Dutton, 238

Sir William Dutton, 238, 239

Sir Henry Dutton, Bart., 240, 246

Charles, 240

Edward Dutton, 240

Thomas, 240

James, 240

George, 240

Elizabeth, 240

## JOHN DUTTON, 238, 241-245, 246

John Dutton

George Dutton, 244

William Dutton, 245

Henry Dutton, 245

Robert Dutton, 245

Mary, 245

Lucy, 245

Anne, 245

Elizabeth, 245

COLTS: THE ENGLISH BRANCH—*continued.*

- JOHN DUTTON, 244, 245, 246  
 Sir John Dutton, Bart.  
 Marie Sophia, 245  
 Anne, 245  
 SIR JOHN DUTTON, *Bart.*, 245, 246  
 John  
 Edward Vaughan, 247  
 SIR JOHN, *Bart.*, 247  
 SIR EDWARD VAUGHAN, 247  
 Edward Harry Vaughan  
 John Dutton William, 247  
 Thomas Archer, M.D., 247  
 George Francis Walter Richard,  
 247  
 Martha Elizabeth Flora, 247  
 Sophia Leonora, 247  
 REV. SIR EDWARD HARRY VAUGHAN,  
*Bart.*, 247  
 Frances Sophia, 247  
 SIR THOMAS ARCHER, M.D., *Bart.*,  
 230, 247  
 Rev. Harry Dutton, 248  
 Thomas Archer, 248  
 Frances Alice, 248  
 Maud, 248  
 Lucy Sophia, 248

## COLTS: THE AMERICAN BRANCH—

- JOHN, *of Chelmsford*, 35, 251-253,  
 256  
 JOHN, *his son*, 253  
 John  
 Joseph, 253  
 Henry, 253  
 Joshua, 254  
 Abraham, 254  
 JOHN, 253, 254  
 John, 254  
 Joseph, 254  
 Jabez, 254, 255  
 Benjamin, 254, 255  
 Peter, 254, 255

COLTS: THE AMERICAN BRANCH—*continued.*

- BENJAMIN, 255  
 COLONEL BENJAMIN, 255  
 CHRISTOPHER, 255  
 James Benjamin, 255  
 Colonel Samuel, 255  
 HON. JAMES BENJAMIN, 255  
 JAMES BENJAMIN, 255, 256  
 Colt, Alan, 10  
 — (or Crooks), Alexander, 139,  
 140  
 — Catherine, daughter of Thomas,  
 232  
 — Clement, 21, 60  
 — Elias, 11  
 — Sir Henry, of Westminster, 239  
 — Isaac, 20  
 — Isobel, 17  
 — Janet, sister of Blaise, 33  
 — James, a natural son, 161  
 — James, a Predicant Friar, 21  
 — Johannes de Wathcope, 7  
 — John le, 7, 8  
 — John, son of William, 8, 9, 10  
 — John, of Coltown, 35  
 — John, of Rickmansworth, 249  
 — John, of Newhall, 233  
 — John, son of John, 91  
 — John, of Chelmsford, 35, 252,  
*et seq.*  
 — Mary, a natural daughter, 147  
 — Oliver, a natural son, 171, 172  
 — Oliver, son of Rev. Robert, 152  
 — Patrick, of Balinblair, 44  
 — Ranulphus, 7, 8  
 — Rebecca, 91  
 — Reginald, 7  
 — Richard de, 7  
 — Robert, of Rethus de lie Rach,  
 17  
 — Roger, of Woday, 7, 249  
 — Ronald, 6

- Colt, Colonel Samuel, 255  
 — Thomas, of Busbie, 38  
 — Thomas Chancellor, 11  
 — Thomas, of the Darien, 38  
 — Sir Thomas, Hanover, 239  
 — Thomas, official of St Andrews,  
   18, 19  
 — Thomas, son of Robert, 92  
 — Walter le, 7  
 — William, son of Ranulphus, 8  
 — William, of Evinstoune, 21  
 — William, son of Richard, 7  
 — v. Angus, 155  
 — Barony of, 8, 219  
 — Baronial lands of, 10, 13, 14, 18  
 — Baronial title, 18  
 — Castle, 9  
 — Clan of, 6  
 — v. Erskine of Dun, 18  
 — etymology of name, 13  
 — Family, origin of, 6  
 — French forms of the name, 6,  
   228  
 — on Government, 255  
 — Hall, 242  
 — v. Harper, 131.  
 — lands of, 7, 26  
 — lands named after, 8  
 — lands near Dunkeld, 19  
 — lands near Forfar, 19  
 — Midlothian lands, sales of, 65  
 — estates, acreage understated, 39,  
   215  
 — Revolver, 255  
 — v. Sommerville, 131  
 — Speylands, 13  
 — variations of the name, 1, 9, 13,  
   20  
 Colts, American, 35, 251-256  
 — arms of, 105, 134, 138, 155,  
   223, 225  
 — of Auchtercoul, 187, 227  
 — descent from Bruce, 224  
 Colts, English, arms of, 228, 235, 248  
 — English branches, 248  
 — Fifeshire, 188  
 — French, 6  
 — of Fullerton, 187  
 — of Garsherrie, 18, 29, 40, 144,  
   167, 171, 175, 220, 226, 227, 248  
 — of Garturk, 39, 138, 144, 188  
 — of that Ilk, 15, 18, 188, 189  
 — of Leominster, 10, 228  
 — Magistrates of Perth, 27  
 — names of in Charters, 15, 17  
 Coltbridge, lands of, 12  
 Coltfeld, lands of, 12  
 Colthorda, lands of, 6  
 Colthorpe, lands of, 7  
 Colthouse, lands of, 7  
 Coltane, lands of, 7  
 Coltone, lands of, 7  
 Coltshall, Cavendish, 238  
 Coltness, 8  
 Colville, James, 114  
 Coningsby, John, 234, 236, 237  
 — Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Colt,  
   234  
 Cook (Cock), Isabel, wife of Thomas  
   Colt, 38  
 — Helene, wife of Thomas Colt,  
   38  
 Copledike, John, 234  
 Cotte (Colt), Robert, Architect, 25  
 Cotton, Ellen, wife of Sir Edward  
   Harry Colt, 247  
 Couit, Monsieur, 21  
 Coult, Alexander, of Garturk, 140-  
   142  
 — Andrew, Ardonquhy, 24  
 — of Auchtercoul, 228  
 — Catherine, 8  
 — of Garturk, 39, 138, 144, 188  
 — George, of Auchtercoul  
 — Robert, Covenanter, 22  
 — Robert, of Garturk, 180

- Coutts, Captain Robert, 22  
 — William, 92  
 Coutts, of Aberdeen, 227  
 — of Auchtercoull, 227  
 — Baroness Burdett, 15, 37, 187,  
     227  
 — Frances, Marchioness of Bute,  
     187  
 — of Fullerton, 187, 188  
 — James Douglas, of Blackscroft,  
     187  
 — James Webster, of Whiteshiel,  
     187  
 — John, of Fullerton, 226  
 — of Reidfield, 143  
 — Rev. Robert, 188  
 — Sophia, Lady Burdett, 187  
 — Susan, Countess of Guildford,  
     187  
 — Thomas, Banker, 15, 37, 187  
 — William, Banker, 187  
 Cragge, Barony of, 26  
 Craig, Catherine, 109  
 Cranstoun, Sir W., of that ilk, 90  
 Crawford, of Ardmillan, 117  
 — James, 117  
 Cresacre, Edward, 234  
 Crichton, Marion, wife of Adam Colt,  
     60  
 Crimean War, 207, 208  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 100-103, 241  
 Cromwell's tree, 101  
 CROOKS, MAJOR ALEXANDER, 139-142  
     Alexander, 140, 142  
     James, 140, 142  
 — Elizabeth, wife of William Colt,  
     138, 139, 142, 143  
 — of Garturk, 223  
 — Mary, 39, 139  
 Crossrig, Lord, 120  
 Cullen, Lord, 121  
 Cults, Barony of, 8  
 Cunynghame, Sir William, 123  
 Curzon, Rev. Alfred, 216  
 Dalrymple family, 105  
 — Sir Hew, 179  
 Dancy, Sir John, 233  
 Darien Scheme, 38, 135  
 Darnick Tower, 200  
 Darnley, Henry, 62  
 David I., 99  
 Daylands, 235  
 D'Esse, General, 64, 183  
 Deidh-Sodher's Stone, 6  
 Dempster, Sir John, of Pitliver, 130  
 De Soulis family, 10  
 Dick, Alexander, 60  
 — family of, 180  
 Dickson, Captain, 205  
 — General, 205  
 — Sir Robert, of Carberry, 100, 136  
 Dirleton Castle, 90  
 Dobie, Robert, of Staniehill, 115  
 Donibristle, 127  
 Douglas, Archibald, 114  
 — Catherine, 174  
 — Lord, of Bothwell, 186  
 — Duchess of, 174  
 — Family of, 9  
 — General Pyc, 189  
 — Support, 174  
 Downe, Earl of, 238  
 Downehall, 235  
 Downshire, Marquis of, 216  
 Dowart Castle, 117  
 Drummond, Duncan, 131  
 — Sir John, 117  
 Drumpellier, Barony of, 138  
 Duffus, Lord, 131  
 Dummer, Edward, 240  
 Dun, lands of, 19  
 Dunbar, Archd., of Thundertoun, 119  
 — Earl of, 71, 72, 73, 78  
 Duncan, Adam, Viscount, 182  
 — Admiral, 105  
 — James, of Seaside, 41

- Duncan, John, 121  
 Duncrub family, 57  
 Duncombe, Sir Charles, 242  
 Dundas, Adam, 181  
   — of Arniston, Lord President,  
     105, 160  
 DUNDAS, *of Arniston, Lord President*,  
   181, 185, 223  
     Robert, 181  
     Francis, 181  
     William, 181  
     Philip, 181  
     Elizabeth, 182  
     Henrietta, 182  
     Margaret, 182  
     Anne, 182  
     Janet, 182  
   — of Arniston, Lord Chief Baron,  
     105, 179, 181, 184, 185  
   — Grace, wife of Robert Colt,  
     M.P., 181, 183-185  
   — Henry, Lord Melville, 105  
 Dundee, 102, 118  
   — Viscount, 116, 117  
 Dundie, Jean, 35  
 Dundyvon, estate of, 39, 148, 180  
 Dunfermline Abbey, 99  
 Dunfermlyng, Earl of, 116  
 Durie, George, 64  
   — Peter, 64  
 Dutton, Elizabeth, wife of George  
   Colt, 238  
   — John, of Sherborne, 238, 240,  
     242  
   — Ralph, 240  
   — William, 240  
 Edge, John Thomas, 217  
 Edinburgh Burgess Tickets, 46, 55,  
   111  
   — Castle, 120, 121, 203  
   — Fountain's Close, 159, 160  
   — Niddry's Wynd, 46  
   — University, 54, 58, 62, 66, 92  
 Edinburgh, White House, Canongate,  
   158, 174, 178  
 Edward I., 9  
 Edward IV., 231  
 Eglington, Earl of, 56, 167, 221  
 Egmont, Earl of, 212  
 Eldrington, Elizabeth, wife of John  
   Colt, 232  
   — Sir John, 232  
 Elgin, Earl of, 182  
 Elizabeth, Queen, 98  
 Elphinstone, Sir Alexander, 90  
   — Castle, 89  
   — Lord, 135, 162  
 Elphinstone's Seminary, 178, 179  
 Elton, Mr, 239  
 Ely, Lucretia, wife of Benjamin Colt,  
   255  
 Erskine, Admiral, 208  
   — of Dun, 18  
   — Sir William, 26  
   — John, 123  
   — Dame Margaret, 130  
 Eskgrove, Lord, 105, 174, 175  
 Eugénie, Empress, 210  
 Exclusion, Bill of, 242  
 Eyre, Daniel, 171  
   — Frederick, 172  
   — Rev. Frederick, 172  
 Fairly, Professor, 91  
 Falconer, Sir David, 131  
 Falera, Don Juan, 189  
 Falnash, Mr, 152  
 Falsyde, George, of that ilk, 93  
 Family Christening Bowl, 126  
   — Papers burnt, 33, 88  
   — Papers relating to Oliver Colt,  
     108  
   — Papers relating to Sir Robert  
     Colt, 132, 133, 157  
   — Papers relating to William Colt,  
     136  
   — Papers stolen, 129

- Family Portraits, 85, 125, 135, 166,  
     167, 172, 176, 199  
 — Portraits destroyed, 125  
 — Relics, 108, 135, 155, 161,  
     167, 172, 184, 195, 199  
 Fawsyde Castle, 89  
 Fenton, John, 62  
 Fenwick, R., 238  
 Ferguson, Elizabeth, wife of Alex.  
     Crooks, 140  
 Fergusson, Sir Adam, 206  
 Ferme, Charles, 53  
 Fernetown of Gask, 35  
 Finlayson, John, of Kelleth, 41  
 Fisherrow, 112  
 Fitch, Joseph, 252  
 Fleming, Egidia, wife of Blaise Colt,  
     27-31  
 — family, 41  
 — Geils, 94  
 — Helene, 30  
 — Jean, 49  
 — Lords, 28, 49, 224  
 — Thomas, 28, 49  
 — William, 28, 29, 49-52  
 Forbes, of Ardmurdo, 8  
 Ford, J., 205  
 Forman, John, 17  
 Forrester of Corstorphine, 28  
 Forrester, Lord, 123, 135  
     — Margaret, 28  
 Forster, Laurence, 234  
 Foulden, Kirk of, 55  
 Foulis, Sir Jas., of Colinton, 130  
 Fountain Close, Edinburgh, 159, 160,  
     180  
 Fox, Mr., 180  
 Freeman, Edward Barry, 205  
 Frere, Dr Adam, 121  
 Fullerton, Elizabeth, 162  
     — estate of, 15  
     — George, of Dreghorn, 121  
     — John, of Carberry, 161, 163  
 Fullerton, Wm., of Carstairs, 161, 162  
     — William, of Elphinstone, 162  
 Gainsborough, 176  
 Gall, John, of Gaw, 41  
 Gardiner, Agnes, 24  
 Garneys, Mary, wife of Sir William  
     Colt, 240  
 Garnqueen, town of, 148  
 Gartgill, village of, 148  
 Gartsherrie, barony of, 39, 138, 180  
     — estate of, 39, 148, 149, 180,  
         192, 216  
     — House, 135  
     — Iron works, 149  
     — Railway, 194  
     — old ash tree, 146  
     — Parish Church, 193  
     — Parish of, 193  
     — village, 149  
 Garturk, Easter, 140  
     — estate of, 39, 137, 138, 148,  
         149, 180  
     — House of, 39, 140, 146  
     — old trees, 146  
     — Wester, 140  
 Gasclune, Battle of, 14  
 Gattonside, 200  
 Geddes, of Geddes, 159  
     — Mary, wife of Adam Colt, 159,  
         160  
 Geddes, James, of Rachan, 159, 223  
 Gentilis, Alberico, 249  
     — Anne, wife of John Colt, 249  
 George I., 122, 151  
 George III., 180, 183  
 George, Prince Regent, 181  
 Gib, John, 62  
 Gibsone, James, 66  
 Gilbert, family of, 196  
     — Geraldine, wife of Charles  
         Russell Colt, 195  
     — Sir Hastings, 196



- Gilbert, Gen. Sir Walter, 195, 196  
 Girringdunbark, 241  
 Gladstone, Sir John of Fasque, 210  
 — William Ewart, 210  
 Glaidstanes, Bishop, 74  
 Glamis Castle, 167  
 Glasgow, Archbishop Gawayne, 19  
 — Assembly of 1638, 96  
 — College, 138  
 — Sub-Dean of, 150  
 Glencairn, Earl of, 76, 78  
 Gordon, Lord Adam, 105, 183  
 — Alex., of Cairnborrow, 36  
 — Duchess of, 160  
 — John, 76  
 Gough, Frances, wife of Edward  
 Colt, 247  
 — Captain Harrie, 247  
 Gow, Neil, 104  
 Goulburn, Hon. Henry, 192  
 Gowrie, Earl of, 90  
 — Conspiracy, 110  
 Grace, Rev. J., 197  
 Graem, James, 128  
 Graham, William, 159  
 — John, 53  
 Grandvall's Plot, 239  
 Grant of Ballindalloch, 117  
 — Captain, 117  
 — Francis, 121  
 — Capt. James, 130, 150  
 — William, Lord Prestongrange,  
 181  
 Graves, George, 253  
 Gray, Geils, 48  
 — George, Glasgow, 128  
 Greer, George, 85  
 Greig, Isabel, wife of Robert Colt, 92  
 Gregory, John Sherwin, 217, 220  
 Grey, Sir George, 214  
 Greys, Manor of, 238  
 Groves, General, 239  
 Guildford, Earl of, 187  
 Guthrie, Harry, 183  
 — John, of Collison, 48  
 HADDINGTON, 180  
 — Lady, 105  
 Half-Moon Street, Piccadilly, 171, 180  
 Halyburton, Lord, 90  
 Hamilton, Adam Dundas Nisbett, 181  
 — Constance Nisbett, 182  
 — Duke of, 8, 214  
 — Edward, 85  
 — George, 85  
 — John, of Pencaitland, 187  
 — Lord, 78  
 — Marquis of, 138  
 — Palace, 213  
 — Thomas, 138  
 — Sir Thomas, 75  
 Hampton Court, 72  
 — Royal Chapel of, 73  
 Harbart, Secretary, 80  
 Harkiss, Janet, wife of William Colt,  
 37  
 Harris, Miriam, wife of Benjamin  
 Colt, 255  
 Hartford, Connecticut, 252  
 Harvey, Sir Edward, 203, 204  
 — Lieut.-Col. William, 205  
 Harvies, 235  
 Hastings, Marquis of, 195  
 Hatton, Sir Thomas, 246  
 Hawarden, Viscount, 220  
 Hay, Alexander, 76  
 — of Drumelzier, 167  
 Haynes, Captain, 247  
 Heath, John, 237  
 — Margaret, wife of Henry Colt,  
 237  
 Henderson, Patrick, 83  
 Hengist, 6  
 Henrysoun, of Fordel, 46  
 — Isobel, wife of Oliver Colt, 32,  
 46, 52, 53, 61

- Henry VIII., 201, 226, 236  
 Henry, Prince of Wales, 74  
 Hepburn, Alexander, 92  
 Hermitage Castle, 10  
 Heron, Giles, 233  
 Herries, Jean, Lady, 41  
 Heyward, 235  
 Hislop, Mrs. 63  
 Hitchins, Colonel Horace, 204  
 Hoare, Sir Henry Ainslie, 249  
 Hobards, 235  
 Hobson, Richard, 203  
 Hogan, Sir Thomas, of Dunham, 237  
 HOLDEN, ROBERT, *of Nuttall Temple*,  
     217  
     Marianne, 216  
     Sophia, 216  
     Catherine Mary, 217  
     Augusta, 217  
     Frances Maria, 217  
     Caroline, 217  
     Emily, 217  
 Holyrood Palace, 104, 127, 168  
 Home, David, of Wedderburn, 90  
     — Sir John, 120  
     — Sir Patrick, 130, 131  
     — Lieut.-Col. Robert, 115  
 Hooker, Dr. 251, 252  
 Hope, Col. Charles Errol, 211  
     — Sir John of Pinkie, 206  
     — Lord President, 211  
     — Sir Thomas, 66  
     — Major William, 211  
 Hopetoun, Earl of, 66, 88, 211  
 Hunt, John le, of Bradley, 237  
 Hunter, Amelia, wife of Robert Colt,  
     152  
     — Rev. James, of Dunning, 124,  
     152  
 Huntly, Marquis of, 28  
 Hutton of Gate-Burton and Knaith,  
     216, 223  
     — Table of Descent, 225  
 Hutton, Rev. George of Gate-Bur-  
     ton, 216, 221  
     — Col. George, 221  
     — Rev. Henry, 216  
     — Julia Caroline, wife of George  
         Frederick Russell Colt, 216, 217,  
         219  
     — Col. Moreland, 221  
     — William, of Gate-Burton, 221  
 Hyndford, Countess of, 181  
     — Lady, 105, 189  
 INDIAN Mutiny, 214, 215  
 Inglis, Cornelius, 56  
     — Patrick, of Elvinstone, 50  
 Instrother, lands and mills, 13  
 Inveresk, 64  
     — cannon balls found, 99  
     — Church, burial vaults, 94, 162  
     — estate of, 99, 137, 152, 180,  
         192, 201  
     — estate, entail of, 177  
     — estate, sale of to Oliver Colt,  
         137, 144  
     — family burial ground, 176  
     — grounds of, divided, 105  
     — Hill of, 64  
     — House, 65, 84, 97, 127, 134,  
         183, 184, 193, 209  
     — House, ghost stories, 101  
     — House, skeleton found at, 102  
     — House, shields and mottoes on,  
         105  
     — House, sun-dial at, 153  
     — House, traditions, 100  
     — Manuscript, 235, 236  
     — Manse, 112  
     — old well at, 101  
     — Regality of sold, 99, 100.  
     — Register of Births, 176  
     — Report by Adam Colt, 85  
     — Roman Antiquities, 98  
 Ireland, Alexander, of Drumsey, 36

- Ireland, —, wife of John Colt, 36  
 JACKSON, David, 35  
 Jacobite Medal, 160  
 James VI., King, 48, 64, 66-83, 99,  
     100, 110  
 — Interviews with the Scottish  
     Ministers, 72-83  
 — Letter to Adam Colt, 68  
 James II., King, 128, 143  
 Jeffreys, Judge, 243  
 Jerviswood, Laird of, 121  
 Jock's Lodge, Edinburgh, 103  
 Johnstones of Elphinstone, 89, 223  
 Johnstone, Sir Adam, 90  
 — Andrew, of Elphinstone, 90  
 — Elizabeth, wife of Adam Colt,  
     89, 90  
 — Sir Gilbert, 90  
 — James, Earl of Hartfell, 90  
 — John, 19  
 — Sir Samuel, 90  
 Jones, Lucy, wife of Harry Dutton  
     Colt, 245  
 Jowsie, Robert, 82  
 Julius, Pope, 201  
  
 KEIR, JOHN, of Spittal, 111  
 Kellie, Helene, wife of Oliver Colt,  
     55-57  
 — Thomas of Myreside, 55  
 — William, of Eastbarnes, 55  
 Kemp, William, 234  
 Kennedy, Sir Archibald, of Culzean,  
     117  
 — Prof. Herbert, 158  
 Kent, Duke of, 204  
 Keppock, "Colonel of the Cows," 116  
 Ker, Mark, 138  
 — John, of Airth, 33, 41  
 — John, Prestonpans, 84  
 — Lord Robert, 196  
 King, Dr, 78  
 Kingsmill, Sir William, 238  
 Kingston, Viscount, 167  
 Kinloch, Francis, Provost of Edin-  
     burgh, 151  
 Kinnoul, Barony of, 42  
 Kirk o' Field, 62, 63  
 Kirkpatrick, of Closeburn, 211  
 — William, 211  
 Kirwood, Rev. G. H. 247  
 Kneller, Sir Godfrey, 135  
 Knightley, Valentine, 240  
 Knolles, Lord, 74  
 Knox, Anna, wife of James Colt, 120  
 — Dr John, 120  
 Kuper, Admiral, 209  
  
 LAIDLEY, Mr, Auldham, 154  
 Laing, Dr David, 18  
 Lamb, Bishop, 74  
 Lammerton, Vicarage of, 55  
 Langhorne, Rev. Thomas, 212  
 Langley, John, 246  
 — Mallet, wife of John Dutton  
     Colt, 246  
 Lathrisk, lands of, 19  
 Lauder, Sir John, 131  
 Lauderdale, Duke of, 176  
 — Earl of, 28, 99, 100  
 Law, Archbp., 67, 74  
 Lecoult, family of, 6, 228  
 Lednock, lands of, 36  
 Lee, Sir F. Henry, 238  
 Leighton, Rev. Mr, 97  
 Lennoxlove, 167, 176  
 Leominster, charter of, 242, 244  
 Leonardley, lands of, 26, 41  
 Lestalrig, barony of, 10  
 Lestalryk, Beatrice de, wife of John de  
     Colt, 12  
 Lethington Castle, 176  
 Leven, Earl of, 89  
 Lie Mains of Pittfichie, 53  
 Lindores, Lord, 78  
 Lindsay, William, 121

- Lindsay, Earl of, 238  
 Lisbourne, Viscount, 247  
 Litchfield, Earl of, 238  
 Livingstone, of Westquarter, 144  
     — William, 121  
 Llewellyn, John, 239  
 Locherroschside, 184  
 Lochwood, estate of, 180  
 Logan, Adame de, 110  
     — of Bonnington, 223  
     — Catherine, wife of Oliver Colt,  
         108-111  
     — John, of Bonnytown, 110  
     — of Restalrig, 12, 220  
     — Sir Robert, 110  
 Lord, Mary, wife of John Colt, 154  
 Loretto School, 213  
 Losely, 237  
 Loudon, Countess of, 195  
 Louis Napoleon, Prince Imperial, 213  
 Louis XI., 20  
 Lovat family, 210  
 Lovell, Robert, 237  
 Lowe, Anne Drury, 216  
 Lowrie, William, of Blackwood, 123  
 Lumsden, Mr, Advocate, 153  
 Lumisden, Charles, 63  
 Lyell, George, 54  
 Lyn, Agnes, wife of John Colt, 20,  
     24, 25, 34  
     — of that ilk, 223  
     — John, 20, 24, 25  
     — Thomas de, 25  
     — Violet, 31  
 Lyon, Lady Helen, 167  
 Lyon Office, 226  
  
 MACDONALD, of Auchterawe, 118  
     — of Glencoe, 118  
     — of Glengarry, 119  
 Mackay, General, 117  
 Mackenzie, Colin, 117  
 Macintosh, C. Fraser, 131  
  
 Macitas, Las, Buenos Ayres, 209, 210  
 M<sup>r</sup>Leod, John, Baron Raasay, 195  
 M<sup>r</sup>Lean, of Ardgower, 118  
     — Hector, of Lochbuy, 118  
     — Sir John, 117  
 Macky, James Thompson, of Belmont,  
     212  
 MACKY, WILLIAM, 212  
     Francis Hamilton Osborne, 212  
     Florence Harriet, 212  
     Violet Julia, 212  
 MacWilliams, Elizabeth, wife of  
     George Colt, 234  
     — Henry, 234  
 Maidencombe, Torquay, 230  
 Mainwaring, Ranulphus, 190  
 Mains, family of, 174  
 Maitland, Sir Charles, 135  
     — Lord Chancellor, 28, 29, 49-52  
     — Lady, 28, 49, 51  
 Mannering, family of, 223  
     — Harriet, 190, 191  
     — Sir Henry, 189  
     — Col. Joseph, 189  
     — Sarah Pay, wife of John Hamil-  
         ton Colt, 189, 190, 194  
 Martin, David, 166  
 Mary, Queen of Scots, 22, 89  
 Mason, Robert, 56  
 Maxtoun, Janet, wife of Thomas  
     Colt, 38  
 Maxwell, Sir William, 52  
 Medina, Sir John de, 135  
 Meik, Janet, wife of Robert Colt, 22,  
     33  
 Melville, Andrew, 71, 73, 75  
     — James, 71  
     — Sir John of Raith, 89  
     — Lord, 105, 181, 206  
     — Margaret, 89  
 Menzies, William, of Raw, 123, 131  
 Mercer, Captain, 204  
 Middleton, Jean, wife of John Colt, 91

- Middleton, John, 232  
 — Magdalen, 232  
 — Major, 117  
 Mill, Governor, 253  
 — Sir John, 170  
 — Lady, 170  
 Millar, Professor, 178, 179  
 Miller, John, 238  
 Millholl, lands of, 36  
 Milne, Sir Alexander, 105, 134, 209  
 Monkland Canal, 147, 148  
 — Kirk gudes of, 141  
 — old tombstone at, 139, 150  
 — Parish of, 148  
 — Session Records, 141  
 Monksgrove, 191, 200  
 Montagu, Duke of, 105  
 Montgomery, Lady Margaret, 56  
 Montijo, Madame de, 211  
 Montrose, Marquis of, 72, 102, 210  
 Moray, Earl of, 174, 182  
 — House, 102  
 More, Elizabeth, Queen of Scotland,  
     121  
 — John, 233  
 — Sir Thomas, 11, 232, 233, 237  
 Morlôt, Cardinal, 213  
 Morretti, Conti di, 204  
 Morton, William, 253  
 Moultray, Mariota, wife of John de  
     Colt, 12  
 Moultrie, arms of, 13  
 — family of, 13  
 Mowbray, Agnes, wife of William  
     Colt, 92  
 — John, 92  
 — Patrick, 92  
 Muir, William, of Glanderstone, 121  
 Musselburgh, 64, 65, 132  
 — burgh of, 136, 137  
 — church, 106  
 — lands of, 99  
 — music school, 86  
 Musselburgh, report of Adam Colt, 85  
 — silver arrow, 159  
 — witches at, 111, 112  
 Mylne, Sir Robert, 123, 127  
 NAINEE TAL, 215  
 Nairne, Duncan, 63  
 — Lord and Lady, 131  
 Napier, Helen, 89  
 — of Merchiston, 89  
 Napoleon III., Emperor, 213  
 National Covenant to be subscribed, 59  
 National Debt, scheme of payment,  
     192  
 Nelson, New Zealand, 195  
 Netherhall, 235, 237  
 Newbattle, Barony of, 138  
 — Lord, 138  
 Newbigging, lands of, 136  
 Newine, Alexander, 24  
 Newtown, Boston, 252  
 Nicholson, of Lasswade, 93  
 — Mabel, wife of Thomas Archer  
     Colt, 248  
 — Rev. Dr H. L., 248  
 Niddry's Wynd, Edinburgh, 46, 47  
 Nisbett, James, 109  
 — William, of Newtonlyes, 54  
 Northampton, Earl of, 74  
 Nottingham, Earl of, 74  
 Northen, Francis Hicken, M.D., 247  
 Nursling, church of, 168, 173  
 OATH of allegiance to Edward I., 9  
 Ochiltree, Janet, wife of William Colt,  
     37  
 Ogilvy, Sir David of Clova, 117  
 — Thomas of Corrimony, 209, 210  
 — Sir Walter, 14  
 — William, 124  
 OGILVY, THOMAS, 210, 211  
 Thomas Norman, 211  
 John Hamilton Colt, 211

OGILVY THOMAS—*continued.*

- David George Osborne, 211  
 Helen Julia Henrietta, 211  
 Muriel, 211  
 Olifer, Simon, 134  
 Oliphant, Charles, of Lantour, 153  
 — John, 17  
 Oliver, Clara, daughter of Oliver Colt,  
   170, 171  
 — William, son of Oliver Colt, 171,  
   172  
 Organ, Thomas, 235  
 Orkney, Earl of, 78  
 Osborne, Charles, M.P., 197  
 — Sir Thomas, 197  
 — Major William, 197  
 Oswald, James, 153  
 Otterburns of Auldham, 153, 154  
 Oude Military Police, 215  
 Outram, Sir James, 215
- PADWICK, Connecticut, 252, 253  
 Paringdon, 235  
 Parr, Sir William, 230, 231  
 Parry, Rev. Rowland, 245  
 Paterson, Rev. John, 134  
 Paterson, Professor Wm., 115  
 Pavilion, Brighton, 191  
 Payne, Neville, 130  
 Pelham, Hon. Evelyn Anderson, 221  
 Penman, Adam, 107  
 Perth, 20, 27, 36, 116, 117, 180  
 — General Assembly, 66  
 — Hospital of, 30, 48-52  
 — Town Council, 27, 28  
 Pickhard, Major, 204  
 Piershill, Edinburgh, 103  
 Pinkie, battle of, 99, 183  
 Pitcurrie, Laird of, 118  
 Pitt, Mr, 180, 181  
 Pittendenie, lands of, 36  
 Pollock, Laird of, 118  
 Pooley, William, of Boxstead, 237

- Portland, Duke of, 105  
 — Duchess of, 182  
 Preston, Adam, of Craigmillar, 94  
 — Battle of, 155  
 — David, of Craigmillar, 93  
 — George, of Whytehill, 53  
 — Lord, 243  
 — Richard, 41  
 Prestoun, David, of Quhytehill, 114  
 — George, 114  
 Prestongrange, Lord, 105, 181  
 Prince Regent, the, 181, 190  
 Pringle, J., Ensign of the Town Guard,  
   121  
 Prudence, Thomas, 235  
 Punjaub Campaign, 195  
 Purcell, Colonel, 117  
 — Toby, 117  
 Purvis, Sir William, 128  
 Pye, Charles, of Wadley, 174  
 Pylgrims, 235

## QUHYTELAW, Patrick, 48

- RAE, Sir David, of Eskgrove, 174  
   175, 191  
 — Eliza Colt, 175  
 — family, 105  
 — Sir Wm., of Eskgrove, 175  
 Ragman Roll, 9  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 196  
 Ramsay, Alex., 48  
 — Allan, 166  
 — of Barnton, 206  
 — Dean, 210  
 — General, 118  
 — George, of Edington, 121  
 — Rev. Thomas, 57  
 Randolph, Earl, 98  
 Rattray, John, of Kinvaid, 28  
 Ray, John, 58  
 — Patrick, 49  
 Raughton, Cumberland, 230



- Richison, Thomas, Cockburnspath, 54  
 Richmond family, 176  
 Rig, W., of Carbarrie, 115  
 Rigg, John, of Carbarrie, 133  
 Rigs family, 100  
 Robertson, James, of Brunstone, 94  
     — James, 107  
 Roger, Earl, 7  
 Rogertoun, vicarage of, 38  
 Rohan, Sieur de, 20  
     — Marguerite de, wife of Blaise Colt, 20  
 Rollock, David, of Powhouse, 57  
     — Principal, 57  
 Roman Antiquities at Inveresk, 98, 99  
 Roos, Lord de, 231  
 Roper, Sir William, 233  
     — Margaret, 232, 233  
 Rorie, Mr, 131  
 Rosehall, estate of, 174  
 Ross, Sir Chas. Lockhart, 182  
     — John, of Cragye, 17  
     — Margaret, Lady Stair, 134  
 Rownhams, 168, 172, 173, 189  
 Royal Welsh Fusiliers, 117, 214  
 Russell, Villeroy, 190, 191  
     — Villeroy, Papers, 192  
     — Sarah, wife of Henry Colt, 253  
 Russian War, 207, 208  
 Ruthven, Lord, 28, 90  
 Rutland, Duke of, 231  
 Rye House Plot, 122  
 Rynd, of Ryndville, 40  
     — Agres, wife of William Colt, 40  
     — David, 40  
     — Sir Robert, 40  
  
 SAINT ANDREWS, 25  
     — Andrews, Bishop of, 99  
     — Baldred's Chapel, 154  
     — Leonards, monks of, 26  
     — Leonards, Prior of, 18  
     — Michael's Church, 65  
 Saint Michael's Well, 101  
     — Theresa, Convent of, 198  
 Salisbury, Dean of, 73  
     — Earl of, 74  
 Sanderson, Henry, 240  
     — Dorothy, wife of William Colt, 240  
 Sandilands, Mr, 54  
 Saracotte, Mr, 152  
 Saumur, College of, 96  
 Scarsdale, Lord, 216  
 Scone, Lord, 78  
 Scot, William, 71  
 Scott, of Benholm, 18  
     — General, of Balcomie, 182  
     — Gideon, of Haychester, 130  
     — Sir Hew, 180  
     — Sir John, of Ancrum, 157  
     — Sir Lawrence, of Eyemouth, 151  
     — Rev. Robert, 151  
     — Sir Walter, 105, 175, 203  
     — Sir Walter's conundrum, 206  
 Scottish ministers summoned to London, 67-72  
     — interviews with King James VI., 72-83  
 Scoughall, estate of, 152, 180  
 Scoughall, Tower, 127  
 Scrymgeor, Jacob, 19  
 Seaclyff House, 154, 180, 184  
 Seaforth, Countess of, 131  
 Seawalls, 235  
 Seton, John, of Pitmedden, 90, 151, 157  
     — St John, of St Germain's, 56  
     — Mary, wife of Henry Dundas Colt, 209  
     — Lord, letter to Lord Chief-Justice, 45  
 Seward, Samuel, 244  
 Sharp, Sir Wm., of Stanniehills, 135  
 Sherborne, J., 238  
 Shering, 235

- Shubrick, General, 196  
 Silver Arrow of Royal Archers, 159  
 Skinner, John, 253  
 Skinner, — wife of John Colt, 253  
 Slade, R., of Barkham, 238  
 Slivelands, lands of, 119  
 Smeatoune, Mr, 107  
 Smith, Rev. Mr, 64  
 Sophocardio, Professor, 126  
 Soulis, Lord de, 10  
 Southerhouse Braes, 36  
 Soyterlands, lands of, 152, 155, 180  
 Spence, Nicol, 121  
 Sprott, Mark, of Garnkirk, 194  
 Spottiswood, Archbp., 67, 74  
 Stanhope, Lord, 74  
 Stair family, 105  
 — Lady, 134  
 Stewart of Appin, 118  
 — Helen, wife of Oliver Colt, 167,  
 168, 184  
 — John, of Blairhall, 174  
 — John, 175  
 Stevenson, Andrew, 58  
 Stirling, Burgess Ticket, 128, 129  
 Stone, Mr, 251, 252  
 Stonehaven, 8  
 Stopham, Mr, 239  
 — Elizabeth, wife of Thos. Colt,  
 234  
 — Thomas, 234  
 Story, John Bainbridge, 217  
 Stoughton, John Colt, 245  
 — Major, 245  
 — William Colt, 245  
 Strathavon, 8  
 Strathmore, Earl of, 167  
 Stuart, Col. Charles, 175  
 — Helen, wife of Oliver Colt, 105,  
 166-168, 178, 183  
 Suffolk, Earl of, 74  
 Summerlee, lands of, 148, 180  
 Suttie, George, 111  
 Suttie, Sir George Grant, 181  
 — Sir James, 152  
 — Lady, of Balgonie, 181  
 Syme of Abirlothie Grange, 134, 223,  
 226  
 — of Cartmore, 135  
 — of Comberwood, 135  
 — of Cullock, 135  
 — Elizabeth, wife of Robert Colt,  
 105, 132, 133, 135, 137, 157  
 Symme, William, 135, 153  
 TANTALLON CASTLE, 154  
 Thirlstane family, 64  
 — Lord, 29, 64, 49-51, 99  
 — Lady, 29, 49, 51  
 Thoirs, Sir Patrick, 130  
 Thompson, Sir William, 123, 135  
 Townsend, Capt. George, 172  
 Transgoora expedition, 215  
 Trawscaed, Radnor, 230  
 Trench, Lord Ashtown, 212  
 — Archbp., 212  
 Trevor, Lord Arthur Hill, 216  
 Trigge, Col. Thomas, 173  
 Trusbut, John, 231  
 — Jane, 231  
 Tweeddale, Marquis of, 167  
 Tytler, William Fraser, 210  
 UNION, Treaty of, 94  
 VANDELEUR, George, 217  
 Vans, Lord Chief Justice, 45  
 Vaudemont, Prince de, 77  
 Victoria, Queen, 204  
 WADDELL, James, of Balquhatsone, 144  
 — James, of Easter Moffat, 144  
 — Mrs Peddie, 144  
 Wales, Prince of, 213, 218  
 Walkingshaw family, 139, 140, 150  
 Wallace, Captain, 130

- Wallace, Hugh, W.S., 153  
 — Robert, 71  
 — Sir Wm., of Craigie, 118  
 Wallyford House, 168  
 Walpole, Sir Edward, 192  
 Waltham Abbey, 236  
 Wardlands, 235  
 Watson, William, 71  
 Webb, Thomas, 239  
 — Lucy, wife of Sir Wm. Dutton  
   Colt, 239  
 Webster, Governor, 253  
 Wedderburn, Sir David, of Blackness,  
   181  
 — Sir William, 64  
 Welby, John, 221  
 Welsh, John, 66, 84  
 Wemyss, David, 19  
 — family, 105  
 Westminster, Dean of, 73  
 Weymouth election, 184  
 White, Colonel, 204  
 White House, Canongate, 127, 158,  
   174, 178, 180  
 Whytekirk, Parish of, 154  
 Wight, Dr, 178, 179  
 Wigtoun, Earl of, 78  
 William III., King, 122, 159, 239,  
   244  
 William the Lion, 8  
 Williams, Canon, 247  
 Williamson, Robert, 60  
 Willis, Mr, 253  
 — James, 176  
 Wilson, Francis Heathcote, 212  
 — J., of Kelton, 211  
 — Mary Barr, wife of James B.  
   Colt, 255  
 — Rev. Robt. Francis, 212  
 — Thomas, M.P., 212  
 Wintoun, Earl of, 56  
 Wishart of Logie, 121  
 Witchcraft cases, 111  
 Wode, Patrick, of Bonnytown, 48  
 Woodham, farm of, 191  
 Woodhouselee, Lord, 210  
 Worcester, battle of, 241  
 — Bishop of, 201  
 — Earl of, 74  
 Wynrame, James, 55  
 YARBOROUGH, Earl of, 221  
 York, Duke of, 78, 104, 127, 243  
 Young, Professor, 96  
 Yule, David, 109  
 — Elizabeth, 109  
 — John, 109

*Turnbull & Spears, Printers, Edinburgh.*













